

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
OF THE SAGE ENDOWMENT
FUND GIVEN IN 1891 BY
HENRY WILLIAMS SAGE

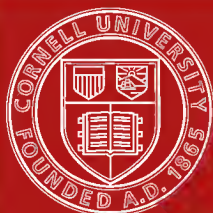
Cornell University Library
B481 .B63

Life of Aristotle, including a critical



3 1924 028 996 788

olin



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

A
LIFE OF ARISTOTLE

INCLUDING

A CRITICAL DISCUSSION

OF SOME

QUESTIONS OF LITERARY HISTORY

CONNECTED WITH

HIS WORKS.

BY

JOSEPH WILLIAMS BLAKESLEY, M.A.

FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

CAMBRIDGE:
J. AND J. J. DEIGHTON.
LONDON: JOHN W. PARKER.

M.DCCC.XXXIX.



ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following Essay is intended by the author to be preliminary to a few others in which he hopes to give an account of the several systems of Ancient Philosophy which converged in those of Plato and Aristotle,—to pursue some of the more important branches of speculation in the course which they took after leaving the hands of the latter,—and to examine the success which has attended their cultivation up to the present time. Before this task could be attempted with any advantage, it was necessary to enter upon some points relative to the history of philosophical literature, and, from the nature of these, no mode of discussing them appeared preferable to interweaving them in a critical biography of the founder of the Peripatetic School. The present treatise, however, although the first of a series, is complete in itself, and it is the intention of the writer to preserve a similar independence to each of the others.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.

IF the acquaintance we possessed with the private life of individuals were at all proportioned to the influence exerted by them on the destinies of mankind, the biography of Aristotle would fill a library; for without attempting here to discuss the merits of his philosophy as compared with that of others, it may safely be asserted that no man has ever yet lived who exerted so much influence upon the world. Absorbing into his capacious mind the whole existing philosophy of his age, he reproduced it, digested and transmuted, in a form of which the main outlines are recognised at the present day, and of which the language has penetrated into the inmost recesses of our daily life. Translated in the fifth century of the Christian era into the Syriac language by the Nestorians who fled to Persia, and from Syriac into Arabic four hundred years later, his writings furnished the Mohammedan conquerors of the East with a germ of science which, but for the effect of their religious and political institutions, might have shot up into as tall a tree as it did produce in the West; while his logical works, in the Latin translation which Boethius, "the last of the Romans," bequeathed as a legacy to posterity, formed the basis of that extraordinary phenomenon, the Philosophy of the Schoolmen. An empire like this, extending over nearly twenty centuries of time, sometimes more sometimes less despotically, but always with great force,—recognised in Bagdad and in Cordova, in Egypt and in

Britain,—and leaving abundant traces of itself in the language and modes of thought of every European nation, is assuredly without a parallel. Yet of its founder's personal history all that we can learn is to be gathered from meager compilations, scattered anecdotes, and accidental notices, which contain much that is obviously false and even contradictory, and from which a systematic account, in which tolerable confidence may be placed, can only be deduced by a careful and critical investigation.

It is not, however, to the indifference of his contemporaries, or to that of their immediate successors, that the paucity of details relating to Aristotle's life is due. If we may trust the account of a commentator, Ptolemy Philadelphus, the second of the Maccdonian dynasty in Egypt, not only bestowed a great deal of study upon the writings of the illustrious philosopher, but also wrote a biography of him¹. At any rate, about the same time, Hermippus of Smyrna, one of the Alexandrine school of learned men, whose research and accuracy is highly praised by Josephus², composed a work extending to some length, *On the Lives of Distinguished Philosophers and Orators*, in which Aristotle appears to have occupied a considerable space³. Another author, whose date there is no

¹ David the Armenian, in a commentary on the Categories, cited by Brandis in the *Rheinisches Museum*, Vol. i. p. 250, and since published by him from two Vatican MSS., says, Τῶν Ἀριστοτελικῶν συγγραμμάτων πολλῶν ὄντων χιλίων τὸν ἀριθμὸν, ὡς φησι Πτολεμαῖος ὁ Φιλάделφος, ἀναγραφὴν αὐτῶν ποιησάμενος καὶ τὸν βίον αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν διάθεσιν. κ. τ. λ. (p. 22. ed. Bekk.) an important passage if not corrupt, as showing who the Ptolemy was that is elsewhere cited in connection with Aristotle's works.

² *Contr. Apion*. lib. i. ἀνὴρ περὶ πᾶσαν ἱστορίαν ἐπιμελής.

³ Athenæus (xiii. p. 589. xv. p. 696.) cites him, ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ περὶ Ἀριστοτέλους.

direct means of ascertaining, but who probably is to be placed somewhere about the end of the third century before the Christian era⁴, Timotheus of Athens, is also to be added to the number of his early biographers. But independently of such works as these, antiquity abounded in others which contained information on this subject in a less direct form. Aristoxenus of Tarentum, who during a part of his life was himself a pupil of Aristotle, in his biographies of Socrates and Plato had frequent occasion to speak of the great Stagirite. Epicurus, in a treatise which is cited under the title of *A Letter on the Pursuits and Habits of former Philosophers*, related several stories to his disparagement⁵. The same, perhaps, was the case with Aristippus (apparently the grandson of the founder of the Cyrenean school) in his work *On the Luxury of Antiquity*⁶. And yet more valuable materials than were furnished by the two last-mentioned works, of which at least the former appears to have been composed in that vulgar spirit which delights in finding something to degrade to its own level all that is above it⁷, seem to have been contained in the treatises of Demetrius the Magnesian and Apollodorus the Athenian. The first of these was a contemporary of Cicero

⁴ This seems to follow from the fact that Diogenes only quotes him in the lives of Plato, Speusippus, Aristotle, and Zeno of Cittium. He is therefore no authority for any thing later than the time of the last. Zeno was an old man B. C. 260. (Diog. Laert. vii. 6.) Timotheus's work is quoted under the title *Περὶ Βίων*.

⁵ Ap. Athen. p. 354.

⁶ Diog. Laert. ii. 23. v. 3.

⁷ See the stories which were related in it of Protagoras, also mentioned by Athenæus, *loc. cit.*

and his celebrated friend Atticus¹, and appears to have exercised his acumen in detecting such erroneous stories prevalent in his time as arose from the confusion of different poets and philosophers who had borne the same name²; a cause which formerly in the absence of hereditary surnames, and under the operation of many motives for falsification, was much more fertile in its results than can now be easily imagined³. The second is an authority which for the purposes of the modern biographer of Aristotle is the most important of all. He, like Hermippus, was an Alexandrine scholar, and pupil of the celebrated commentator and editor of the Homeric poems, Aristarchus⁴. Among his voluminous works was one *On the Sects of Philosophers*, which no doubt contained much that was interesting on our subject; but what renders him valuable above any other of these lost writers, and makes us treasure up with avidity the slightest notices by him which have come down to us, is his celebrated *Chronology*, a composition in iambic verse, often cited under the title of *Χρονικά*, or *Χρονικὴ σύνταξις*, by that compiler whose treatise is unfortunately the most ancient systematic account of Aristotle's life which has escaped the ravages of time. These citations are invaluable, not merely for the positive information which we gain from them, but because they serve also, as we shall have occasion to

¹ Cicero, *Brut.* 91. He is alluded to in *Epp. ad. Attic.* iv. 11. but in viii. 11. ix. 9. xiii. 6. it is Demetrius *the Syrian*, a rhetorician, who is referred to. This latter is also spoken of in *Brut.* 91.

² Diog. Laert. v. 3.

³ See Galen, *Comment. in Hippocr. de nat. Hom.* ii. p. 105, 109, and *in Hippocr. de Humor.* i. p. 5, ed. Kuehn.

⁴ Suidas, *sub v.* Ἀπολλόδωρος.

observe in the sequel, for a touchstone of anecdotes whose authority is otherwise uncertain⁵.

The foregoing list of authors, which might be yet further enlarged, abundantly shows that in the beginning of the first century before Christ there were materials for compiling a biography of Aristotle as detailed as one of Newton or Young could be in the present day. This, however, soon afterwards ceased to be the case. When the only means of obtaining the copy of a book was by the laborious process of transcription, the expense necessarily confined its acquisition to comparatively few persons, and when to this drawback we add those arising from voluminous size and but partially interesting subject, the circulation would be very limited indeed. It may be questioned, perhaps, whether some of the works we have noticed ever found their way beyond the walls of the royal library at Alexandria, except in the shape of extracts. If this were the case, the destruction of the whole or a great part of that library⁶ in the siege of the city by Julius Cæsar (B. C. 48) would very probably cause their annihilation. At all events, in subsequent times, when Rome was the centre of civilization as well as of empire, works of such a description became totally unfit to satisfy the wants of the age. A certain acquaintance with Greek literature, Greek philosophy, and Greek history, became an essential accomplishment for the fashionable Roman, but this acquaintance was

⁵ See with reference to Apollodorus and his works, Voss. *De Historicis Græcis*, p. 132, *et seq.* Heyne, *ad Apollodori Bibliothec.* Vol. i. p. 385, 457, and Brandis in the *Rheinisches Museum*, Vol. iii. p. 110. in whose opinion the chronology of Apollodorus is founded on that of Eratosthenes.

⁶ Aulus Gellius, *Noctes Atticæ*, vi. 17.

nothing like the one which Cato and Scipio, which Atticus and Cicero possessed. It was expected to be extremely comprehensive¹, and, as all comprehensive knowledge must be when popularized, it was proportionally superficial. To feed this appetite for general information was the work of the needy men of letters under the Empire. In the time of the early Ptolemies and of the Kings of Pergamus their energies had been directed by the munificence of those monarchs to the accumulation of vast stores of erudition on particular subjects. The number of monographies, and the minute subdivision of intellectual labour which prevailed under their patronage, is scarcely paralleled by the somewhat similar case of Germany at the present day. Homer, a sacred book for the Greeks, was the principal subject of their labours; but indeed there

¹ See Juvenal, *Sat.* vii. 229—236, of the qualifications required from the masters of his time:—

*Vos sævas imponite leges,
Ut præceptori verborum regula constet,
Ut legat historias, auctores noverit omnes
Tunquam ungues digitosque suos; ut forte rogatus
Dum petit aut thermas aut Phæbi balnea, dicat
Nutricem Anchisæ, nomen patriamque novercæ
Anchemori: dicat, quot Acestes vixerit annos,
Quot Siculus Phrygibus vini donaverit urnas.*

The work of Ptolemy the son of Hephæstion, which we shall notice afterwards, is quite in accordance with this satirical description. The censorship which was established in the time of Tiberius accelerated the degeneracy of the national taste; its operation being fatal to an acquaintance with all healthy literature, no less than to its production. Thus Caligula wished to destroy the writings of Homer, Virgil, and Livy. (Sueton. *Vit.* § 34.) Of Nero we are told “*Liberales disciplinas omnes fere puer attingit; sed a philosophiâ eum mater avertit, monens imperaturo contrariam esse, a cognitione veterum oratorum Seneca præceptor, quo diutius in admiratione sui detineret.*” (Sueton. *Vit.* § 52.)

was no classical author and no literary or scientific question which did not employ the abilities of a crowd of antiquarians or commentators. The prodigious stores thus accumulated² formed the stock from which the *littérateurs* of Rome derived materials for the new species of intellectual repast demanded by the taste of their times. In the first generation of compilations which were composed for this purpose, the writers of course made use of the existing sources of information, and fortified their statements by citations of their authority in each particular instance. But as the real love for literature declined before the debilitating in-

² The number of volumes at Alexandria in the time of Callimachus (about 259 B. C.) amounted to five hundred and thirty-two thousand, or according to the explanation of Ritschl, (*Die Alexandrinischen Bibliotheken*, p. 28,) four hundred and thirty-two thousand. At the time of the destruction of the great part of them by fire, they had reached seven hundred thousand. The difference was caused in no small measure by the accumulation of commentatorial or antiquarian works. Thus Aristarchus is said to have written more than eight hundred volumes of commentaries alone. (Suidas, *sub v.*) Some are said to have spent their whole lives on the elucidation of single questions relative to Homer. (See Wolf, *Prolegomena in Homerum*, sec. 45. 51.) Under Ptolemy Philadelphus an immense number of original works were collected, and the arrangement, description, and illustration of these became the principal business of men of letters under his successors. Under Ptolemy the accumulation was so rapid that there was no time for this. Galen relates that when any merchant-vessels put into the harbours of Egypt, all manuscripts which happened to be on board were taken to the royal library and transcripts of them sent back to the owners. In default of time to classify the originals, they were laid up in the collection under the title of τὰ ἐκ πλοίων, "the books taken out of ships." (Galen, cited by Wolf, *Proleg.* sec. 42.) It is hardly necessary to remark that the word "volume," in reference to this time, applies to the papyrus rolls, of which none perhaps contained more than a couple of closely printed octavo sheets, while some were very much less.

fluence of luxury, while at the same time the fashion of literary accomplishments remained, it became necessary that information should be furnished in a more generally palatable form. Hence out of the first crop of compilations, a new generation of writers composed a sort of *Omniana*, (*παντοδαπαὶ ἱστορίαι*), a species of composition which became exceedingly popular, as it combined a loose kind of information on those points of which everybody was expected to possess some knowledge, with the piquancy of memoirs, and the variety of subject which is so pleasant to a frivolous and indolent reader. It very soon overlaid and destroyed the learned labours of the preceding ages, and from the time at which it began to prevail, it becomes very questionable whether a writer, when he quotes an authority of a date earlier than the Empire, ever has cast eyes upon him, or even wishes his readers to believe that he has done so. One of the earliest as well as most original works of this description was the production of a female hand. Pamphila, a lady of Egyptian extraction in the time of Nero, had married at a very early age a person of considerable literary tastes and attainments, whose house was the resort of many persons distinguished for the same, either for the purposes of education or of social intercourse. During thirteen years she states that she was never separated from her husband's side for an hour, and that it was her habit to take notes of any thing which she might learn either from him or from any of his literary circle, which appeared worth recording. Out of these materials, together with extracts made by herself from authors which she had read, she composed eight books of miscellaneous historical memoirs, (*σύμμικτα ἱστορικὰ υπομνήματα*), purposely abstaining from any thing like

an arrangement according to subjects, that her readers might enjoy the pleasure arising from the variety. This work Photius, from whom we have taken our notice of it, describes as being “a most useful one for the acquirement of general information¹.”

Phavorinus, a native of Arles, who flourished in the reign of the Emperor Hadrian, was the compiler of another work of the same description, but not composed under such interesting circumstances. His *Miscellaneous Historical Questions* (παντοδαπή ὕλη ἱστορική, or παντοδαπή ἱστορία) were, as well as the works of Pamphila, a mine much worked by subsequent writers. But the degenerate taste which had caused the production of such works as these, or at any rate as the latter, did not stop here. Still declining, it called for yet more meager and worthless compilations, which were furnished by drawing from the confused and turbid Miscellanies such parts as referred to any particular subject on which the writer thought proper to make collections. To this stage belongs the work of Diogenes Laertius, a part of which forms the nucleus of all modern biographies of Aristotle, as well as of Plato and most of the early Greek philosophers; and to a yet later period, after the processes which we have been describing had been again and again repeated, the Lives by the Pseudo-Ammonius and his anonymous Latin translator and interpolater.

If we were to estimate the relative importance of these later authorities by the quantity of critical discernment or sound erudition which they display, there would be little to choose between the contemporary of Severus, and his followers of some centuries later. But

¹ Photius. *Biblioth.* p. 119. ed. Bekker.

Diogenes, although devoid of all historical or philosophical discrimination,—although sometimes contradicting himself within the limits of a single biography,—and confusing the tenets of Peripatetics and Epicureans without the least consciousness of his own indistinct views,¹ is yet distinguished by the circumstance that in his narrative the names of the earliest authorities still appear, while from the rest they have in most cases dropped out. With the use, therefore, of due caution and diligence, we are frequently enabled to arrive at the views entertained on a given point by individuals of four centuries earlier date, who possessed both the wish and the means to ascertain truth where the later writers were deficient in both. This is particularly the case with certain classes of facts. Anecdotes illustrative of individual character or habits of life readily spring up and have a rapid growth, if the smallest nucleus of truth exist as a foundation for them. But dry and uninteresting statements, such as the date of an insulated event, will very rarely be falsified except by accidents attending transcription, unless their determination is distinctly felt to affect the decision of some more obviously important question. When, therefore, such statements coupled with the name of an early authority have been preserved, there is a fair presumption that we have firm standing ground, and other notices of uncertain origin will possess a greater or less claim to our consideration, as they appear more or less adapted to make parts of that body of which, as it were, a few fossil bones have been preserved. These we shall first present collectively to the view of our readers, and then proceed step by step in the process of redintegration.

¹ See Casaubon's note on Diog. Laert. v. 29.

On the authority then of Apollodorus² we may fix the birth of Aristotle in the first year of the ninety-ninth Olympiad, (B. C. 384—3,) and his arrival at Athens as a scholar of Plato when seventeen years old. After remaining there twenty years, he visited the court of Hermias (a prince of Asia Minor of whom we shall say more in the sequel,) in the year after his master's death, Theophilus being then archon, (*i. e.* B. C. 348—7,) and staid there for three years. In the archonship of Eubulus, the fourth year of the hundred and eighth Olympiad, (B. C. 345—4,) he passed over to Mytilene. In that of Pythodotus, the second year of the hundred and ninth, (B. C. 343—2,) he commenced the education of Alexander the Great at his father's court; and in the second year of the hundred and eleventh, returned to Athens and taught philosophy in the school of the Lyceum for the space of thirteen years; at the expiration of which time he crossed over to Chalcis in Eubœa, and there died from a disease in the archonship of Philocles, the third year of the hundred and fourteenth Olympiad, (B. C. 322—1,) at the age of about sixty-three, and at the same time that Demosthenes ended his life in Calauria.

² Ap. Diog. Laert. *Vit. Arist.* sec. 9. Compare Dionysius of Halicarnassus, *Epist. i. ad Ammæum*, p. 727, 728, whose account agrees with that of Diogenes, and is itself probably based on the chronology of Apollodorus. See Clinton's *Fasti Hellenici*, ii. a. 320 col. 3.

CHAPTER II.

BIRTHPLACE OF ARISTOTLE.

STAGIRUS, (or, as it was later called, Stagira,) the birthplace of one of the most extraordinary men, if not the very most, that the world has ever produced, was a petty town in the north of Greece, situated on the western side of the Strymonic gulf, just where the general line of coast takes a southerly direction. It lay in the midst of a picturesque country, both in soil and appearance resembling the southern part of the bay of Naples. Immediately south a promontory, like the Punta della Campanella and nearly in the same latitude, ran out in an easterly direction, effectually screening the town and its little harbour Capros, formed by the island of the same name, from the violence of the squalls coming up the *Ægean*, a similar service to that rendered by the Italian headland to the town of Sorrento. In the terraced windings, too, by which the visitor climbs through the orange groves of the latter place, he may without any great violence imagine the "narrow and steep paths" by which an ancient historian and chorographer describes those who crossed the mountains out of Macedonia as descending into the valley of Arethusa, where was seen the tomb of Euripides, and the town of Stagirus¹. The inhabitants possessed all the ad-

¹ Ammianus Marcellinus, xxvii. 4. The similarity in the name of the island Capri, (the ancient *Capreæ*) which lies off Sorrento, is curious, and seems to favour the account of Frontinus, that *Surrentum* was originally colonized by Greeks.

vantages of civilization which Grecian blood and Grecian intercourse could give, the city having been originally built by a colony of Andrians, and its population subsequently replenished by one from Chalcis in Eubœa.² The mouth of the Strymon and the important city of Amphipolis was within three hours' sail to the north; and every part of the Chalcidic peninsula, a district full of Greek towns³, among which were Olynthus and Potidæa, was readily accessible. With the former of these Stagirus appears to have been leagued as a humble ally⁴ in that resistance to the ambitious designs of Philip which terminated so calamitously. In the year 348 B. C. it was destroyed by him⁵, and the inhabitants sold as slaves.

Aristotle, however, did not share the misfortunes of his native town, to which it is probable he had been for many years a stranger. His father, Nicomachus, one of the family or guild of the Asclepiads, in which the practice of medicine was hereditary, had taken up his residence at the court of Philip's father Amyntas, to whom he was body surgeon, and whose confidence he appears to have possessed in a high degree.⁶ He did not confine himself to the empirical practice of his art, for he is related to have written six books on medical and one on physical sub-

² Thucyd. iv. 88. Dionys. Halic. *Ep. i. ad Amm.* p. 727.

³ Demosthenes (*Philipp.* iii. p. 117.) says that Philip destroyed thirty-two there. Some of these were doubtless mere hamlets.

⁴ Dio Chrysost. *Or. ii.* p. 36.

⁵ ἀνάστατον. Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* sec. 7. If Aristotle's will, however, preserved by Diogenes Laertius, be genuine, this term must be considerably qualified; for in it he speaks of his πατρῶα οἰκία in Stagirus. One naturally expects the description of Demosthenes (*loc. cit.*) to be overcharged.

⁶ ἱατροῦ καὶ φίλου χρεία, is the expression of Diogenes.

jects¹, which latter head would in that age include every department of natural history and physiology, no less than those investigations of the properties of unorganic matter to which the term is appropriated in the present day. Now this circumstance is much more important in its bearing upon the intellectual character of Aristotle than may at first appear. In his writings appears such a fondness for these pursuits as it seems impossible not to believe must have been imbibed in his very earliest years, and most probably under the immediate superintendence of this parent. For although he was an orphan at the age of seventeen, (and how much earlier we cannot say,) yet it is well known that instruction in the "art and maistry of healing," and such subjects as were connected therewith, was commenced by the Asclepiads at a very early age. "I do not blame the ancients," says Galen², "for not writing books on anatomical manipulation; though I commend Marinus, who did. For it was superfluous for them to compose such records for themselves or others, *while they were from their childhood exercised by their parents in dissecting just as familiarly as in writing and reading; so that there was no more fear of their forgetting their anatomy than of their forgetting their alphabet.* But when grown men as well as children were taught, this thorough discipline fell off; and the art being carried out of the family of the Asclepiads, and declining by repeated transmission, books became necessary for the student." And we have another, although slighter, presumptive evidence that the childhood of the great

¹ Suidas, *sub v.* Νικόμαχος.

² Cited and translated by Whewell, *History of the Inductive Sciences*, Vol. iii. p. 385. See also Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* sec. 8.

philosopher was spent with his father at the Macedonian court, in the circumstance of his being selected by Philip, at a period long subsequent, to conduct the education of Alexander. This we shall find an opportunity of reverting to in the sequel.

Whatever influence, however, was exercised by Nicomachus over the future fortunes of his son, he had not the happiness of living to be a witness of its effects. He, as well as his wife Phæstis, a descendant of one of the Chalcidian colonists of Stagirus, died while Aristotle was yet a minor, leaving him under the guardianship of Proxenus, a citizen of Atarneus in Asia, who appears to have been settled in the native town of his ward. How long this person continued in the discharge of his trust, we have no means of determining more than that it was sufficiently long to imbue the object of it with a respect and gratitude which endured through life. At the age of seventeen, however, it terminated, and Aristotle, master of himself and probably of a considerable fortune, came to Athens, the centre of the civilization of the world, and the focus of every thing that was brilliant in action or in thought³. It is not probable that any thing but the thirst for knowledge which distinguished his residence there, was the cause of its commencement. Plato was at that time in the height of his reputation, and the desire to see and enjoy the intercourse of such a man would have been an adequate motive to minds of much less capacity and taste for philosophy than Aristotle's to resort to a spot, where, besides, every enjoy-

³ Hippias in Plato's *Protagoras* § 69, calls Athens τῆς Ἑλλάδος ἀντὶ τὸ πρυτανεῖον τῆς σοφίας. 'Where,' asks the Sicilian orator in Diodorus (xiii. 27) 'shall foreigners go for instruction, if Athens be destroyed?'

ment which even an Epicurean could desire was to be found¹. It was reserved for the foolish ingenuity of later times, when all real knowledge of this period had faded away, to invent the absurd motive of "a Delphic oracle, which commanded him to devote himself to philosophy²". For another account, scarcely less absurd, the excuse of ignorance cannot be so easily made. Epicurus, in the work we have before spoken of, related that Aristotle, after squandering his paternal property, adopted the profession of a mercenary soldier, and failing in this, afterwards that of a vender of medicines; that he then took advantage of the free manner in which Plato's instructions were given to pick up a knowledge of philosophy, for which he was not without talent, and thus gradually arrived at his views³. It is at once manifest that this story is incompatible with the account of Apollodorus, according to which Aristotle attached himself to the study of philosophy under Plato, before he had completed his eighteenth year. Independently of the difficulty of conceiving that a mere boy should have already passed through so many vicissitudes of fortune, it is obvious that he could not before that time have squandered his property, except through the culpable negligence of his guardian, Proxenus; and any supposition of this sort is precluded by the singular respect testified for that individual in his ward's will, the substance of which—or rather perhaps a codicil to it—has been

¹ See Xenophon, *Rep. Ath.* cap. ii. sec. 7, 8.

² Pseudo-Ammonius, *Vit. Arist.*

³ Athenæus, viii. p. 354. *Ælian, Var. Hist.* v. 9. That these two accounts are derived from the same source appears no less from their similarity of phrase than from the remark of Athenæus, "that Epicurus was the *only* authority for this story against Aristotle."

preserved to us by Diogenes Laertius³. In it he directs the erection of a statue of Proxenus and of his wife, he appoints their son Nicanor (whom he had previously adopted) to be joint guardian with Antipater of his own son Nidomachus, and also bestows his daughter upon him in marriage. It is impossible to conceive that such feelings could have been aroused in the ward by a negligent or indiscreetly indulgent guardian; and we should hardly have reverted to the story in question, except to remark how the very form of the calumny seems to indicate that the favourite studies of Aristotle, in the early part of his life, were such as his father's profession would naturally have led him to, Physiology and Natural History⁴. Indeed, nothing is more probable than that he might have given advice to the sick; theoretical knowledge and practical skill being in those times so inseparably connected, that the Greek language possesses no terms

³ *Vit. Arist.* sec. 11—16. The genuineness of this document is confirmed by the notice which Athenæus (xiii. p. 589) gives from Hermippus, relative to the provision for Herpyllis, which quite agrees with what we find in it. Compare, too, the author of the *Latin Life*, (*ad fin.*) from whom it appears that Ptolemy and Andronicus had each of them inserted a testament of Aristotle in their works.

⁴ Athenæus tells the story, after mentioning several tenets of Aristotle on matters of Natural History, in reference to which he calls him "the medicine-vender," (ὁ φαρμακοπώλης). There is a curious passage, too, in a work of Aristotle's, the *Politics* (p. 1258, line 12. ed. Bekker), which seems to have some bearing upon this matter. It may almost be taken as an explanation of his conduct, if it was such as we have supposed. Timæus of Tauromenium related that at a late period of his life (ὁψὲ τῆς ἡλικίας) he served an obscure physician in a menial capacity. (Aristocles, *ap. Euseb.* xv. 2.) For the character of Timæus, see Casaubon on *Diog. Laert.* x. 8.

which formally distinguish them,—and from this circumstance the report may have arisen, that he attempted medicine as a profession.

There are some other accounts equally discrepant with the chronology of Apollodorus, which we have taken as our standard. One of these is, that Aristotle did not attach himself to Plato until he was thirty years of age: another, that on his first arrival at Athens he was for three years the pupil of Socrates¹. The first of these, which rests on the sole authority of one Eumelus², a writer of whom nothing more whatever is known, may perhaps be a feature of the story of Epicurus which we have just discussed: it has been conjectured, however, with great appearance of probability, that its sole foundation is the well-known maxim of Plato, that the study of the higher philosophy should not be commenced before the thirtieth year. The second, as it stands, is absolutely unintelligible, Socrates having been put to death in the archonship of Laches, (B. C. 400—399,) that is, fifteen years before the birth of Aristotle. But it has been ingeniously remarked³, that at the time when Aristotle first came to Athens, Plato was absent in Sicily, from whence he did not return till Olymp. ciii. 4, the third year afterwards⁴; so that if Aristotle was then introduced

¹ Pseudo-Ammonius.—Vita Latina.

² *Ap. Diog. Laert. Vit. Arist. sec. 6.* All other accounts are unanimous in representing him as becoming Plato's disciple while very young.

³ Stahr. *Aristotelia*, i. p. 43.

⁴ Corsini (*De die n. Platonis*) cited by Aste. *Platons Leben und Schriften*, p. 30. Heraclides of Pontus presided in the school of Plato during his absence. But Xenocrates, who is known to have been an intimate associate of Aristotle in after life, may possibly

to the philosophy of the Academy, it must have been under the auspices of some other of the Socratic school, whom the foolish compilers of later times mistook for its founder. Under this natural explanation, the absurd story becomes a confirmation of the account of Apollodorus, which we have followed—a coincidence the more satisfactory as it is quite undesigned.

We shall now proceed, as well as the scanty information which has come down to us will allow, to sketch the course of Aristotle's life during the ensuing period of nearly twenty years which he spent at Athens. It appears to have been mainly, although not entirely, occupied in the acquisition of his almost encyclopædic knowledge, in collecting, criticising, and digesting. Of his extraordinary diligence in mastering the doctrines of the earlier schools of philosophy we may form some estimate from the notices of them which are preserved in his works, which indeed constitute the principal source of our whole knowledge upon this subject. That this information should have been acquired by him during this part of his life is rendered likely both by the nature of the case and by the scattered anecdotes which relate that his industry no less than his intelligence elicited the strongest expressions of admiration from Plato, who is said by Pseudo-Ammonius to have called Aristotle's house "the house of *the reader*," The Latin translator adds, that in his absence his master would exclaim, "that the intelligence of the

have been the means of drawing his attention to intellectual philosophy; the social intercourse in which this might be effected would to later ages appear in the light of formal instruction; and when this was the case, the name *Xenocrates* would readily by the carelessness or meddling criticism of a transcriber be altered into that of *Socrates*.

school was away, and his audience but a deaf one¹!" A treatise on Rhetoric, not that which has come down to us, but one which, as we shall have occasion to show in the sequel, was probably written during this period of his life, is described by Cicero² as containing an account of the theories of all his predecessors upon this subject, from the time of Tisias, the first who wrote upon it,—so admirably and perspicuously set forth, that all persons in his time who wished to gain a knowledge of them, preferred Aristotle's description to their own. We may take occasion to remark by the way that this taste for reading could not have been gratified without very ample means. A collection of books was a luxury which lay within the reach of as small a portion of the readers of that day, as a gallery of pictures would of the amateurs of this³. This

¹ *Intellectus abest ; surdum est auditorium.* This story is probably only an expansion of a saying of Plato's, recorded by Philoponus, (*De Æternitate Mundi*, vi. 27.) that Aristotle was "the soul of his school," (ὁ νοῦς τῆς διατριβῆς.)

² *De Oratore*, ii. 38. compared with *De Inventione*, ii. 2.

³ The facilities for obtaining the copy of a book were very much increased after the extensive manufacture of papyrus at Alexandria under the Ptolemies, and when transcription had become a profitable and widely practised profession. Yet we find Polybius (iii. 32.) at some pains to take off the objection to his work arising from its costliness. But in the time of Aristotle's youth, the expense must have been far greater. He, probably in the latter part of his life, possessed a very large library, (*Athenæi Epitom.* p. 3.) which he left to his successor, Theophrastus. (Strabo, xiii. p. 608.) The philosophers *after* him appear likewise to have made collections. We know this for certain of Theophrastus, Strato, and Lycon; (Diog. Laert. v. 52, 62, 73.) and such were probably used under greater or less restrictions by their respective scholars. But nothing of this sort is related of the *earlier* philosophers, whose systems indeed did not require (at least to any thing like the extent of Aristotle's) any previous histori-

circumstance, then, is calculated to throw additional discredit on the story told by Epicurus of Aristotle's youth. A bankrupt apothecary could never have been a book collector. Another work of Aristotle's, which is unfortunately lost, was compiled during this same time. It was a collection of Proverbs (*παροιμιαί*), a species of literature to which he, like most other men of reflection, attached great value. Two other most important works, both of which are likewise lost, we may, from what we know of their nature, probably refer to the same period, at least as far as their plan and commencement are concerned. The first of these was a work on the fundamental principles on which the codes of law in the States of his time were severally based⁴. The second was an account of no less

cal investigation. And Plato, if he really did purchase the work of Philolaus, as he was said by Satyrus and Timon the Sillographer (Aulus Gellius, iii. 17. Diogenes Laert. iii. 9, viii. 15. 85.) to have done, and reproduced the philosophy of it in his *Timæus*, certainly had no intention of communicating it to his scholars. Hence it appears unlikely that Aristotle could have obtained the use of the greater part of the works which the plan of his studies required by other means than purchase.

⁴ The title of the treatise was *Δικαιώματα πόλεων*. (See Casaubon and Menage on Diog. Laert. v. 26.) Grotius, deceived by the corrupt reading, *πολέμων* for *πόλεων*, in Ammonius (*sub v. νῆες*.) and Sir James Macintosh (*Discourse on the Law of Nature and Nations*, p. 16.) implicitly following him, conceived that the work was "a treatise on the laws of war." But any one who will peruse attentively the third book of the *Politics* will see that it would be much more accurately described by calling it "a treatise on the spirit of laws." In the small states of Greece it was not difficult to reduce all the existing laws, or at any rate those which related to the political constitution, to some one axiom, which was regarded as the generative principle, the *idée-mère* of the whole code. For this axiom, whether explicitly stated, or only to be gathered from the common and statute law, the technical

than *one hundred and fifty-eight* (according to others *one hundred and seventy-one* or *two hundred and fifty-five*) States, which, judging from some fragments which have been preserved, involved their history from the earliest known times to his own.¹ Of this invaluable collection a great many scraps remain. Those which relate to Athens, Sigonius is said to have made the basis of his account of that commonwealth.² And another work for which these apparently formed the foundation, the *Politics*, has come down to us in all probability in the unfinished draught in which it was left at the moment of the author's death. We may conclude the evidence which these productions afford of their writer's activity and industry with an anecdote preserved by Diogenes (*Vit. Arist.* sec. 16). Apparently to prevent the remission of attention which results from nature insensibly giving way under the

term in Aristotle's time was τὸ δίκαιον, "the rule of right." This was different in different States: he speaks of τὸ δίκαιον ὀλιγαρχικόν, τὸ δίκαιον ἀριστοκρατικόν, and τὸ δίκαιον δημοκρατικόν, "the oligarchal, aristocratic, and democratic rules of right." Such assertions of political claims as might be considered obvious applications of these fundamental axioms were called by the name δικαιώματα, "prerogatives," or "pleas of right." Thus in our own country, the right of the Crown to dissolve parliament, that of the subject to be tried by jury and to be held innocent of any charge till found guilty, that of the peers to demand an audience of the sovereign, and to be the ultimate court of appeal in civil cases, are so many δικαιώματα. They are not referable to one standard of political justice, because our constitution contains monarchical, aristocratic, oligarchal, and democratic elements. But the Greek states were almost always pure oligarchies or pure democracies.

¹ Diog. Laert. *Vit.* Pseudo-Ammon. and *Vit. Lat.* Compare Cicero, *De Fin.* v. 4. 10. Varro, *De L. L.* vii. 3.

² Nunnez, *ad Vit. Pseudo-Ammon.* p. 59.

pressure of extremely laborious study, he was accustomed to read holding a ball in one hand, under which was placed a brazen basin. On the slightest involuntary relaxation of the muscles, the ball would fall, and by the sudden noise which it made, at once dissipate the incipient drowsiness of the student.

But this intense love of knowledge had not the common effect of converting him into a mere bookworm. In his works we see nothing like an undue depreciation of the active forms of life, or even of its pleasures. And this is the more remarkable, as we know that his frame was delicate, and his constitution weakly, and that in the latter part of his life he suffered much from bad health³;—circumstances which in general lead to an under estimate of those pursuits for which a certain robustness of body is a necessary condition. His attention to neatness of person and dress was remarkable; indeed it is said that he carried it to an extent which Plato considered unworthy of a philosopher⁴. Whether this account be true or not, it is certain that his habits and principles were the reverse of cynical, that he enjoyed life, and was above any unnecessary affectation of severity. “Not apathy, but moderation,” is a maxim ascribed to him by Diogenes⁵.

We have seen that Plato felt and testified the highest admiration for the talents of his pupil. But

³ Censorinus, *De die natali*, cap. xiv. *Aristotelem ferunt naturalem stomachi infirmitatem crebrasque morborum corporis offensiones, adeo virtute animi diu sustentasse, ut magis mirum sit ad annos lxxiii. eum vitam protulisse, quam ultro non pertulisse.* Compare Gellius, xiii. 5.

⁴ Ælian, *Varia Historia*, iii. 19. Diog. Laert. *Vit. Arist. init.*

⁵ *Vit.* sec. 31.

it appears that in spite of this there was by no means a perfect congeniality in their feelings. Aristotle is said to have offended his master not only by the carefulness respecting his personal appearance which we have just spoken of, but by a certain sarcastic habit (*μωκία*)¹, which showed itself in the expression of his countenance. It is difficult to imagine that he should have indulged this humour in a greater degree than Socrates is represented to have done by Plato himself. However, a vein of irony which would appear very graceful in the master whom he revered, and whose views he enthusiastically embraced, might seem quite the reverse in a youthful pupil who promised speedily to become a rival. An anecdote is related by Ælian², from which we should infer that overt hostility broke out between them. Aristotle, it is said, taking advantage of the absence of Xenocrates from Athens, and of the temporary confinement of Speusippus by illness, attacked Plato in the presence of his disciples with a series of subtle sophisms, which, his powers being impaired by extreme old age, had the effect of perplexing him and obliging him to retire in confusion and shame from the walks of the Academy. Xenocrates, however, returning three months after, drove Aristotle away, and restored his master to his old haunts. On this or some other occasion it is said that Plato compared his pupil's conduct to that of the young foals who kick at their dam as soon as dropped³. And the opinion that Aristotle had in some way or other behaved with ingratitude to his master, certainly had obtained considerable currency in antiquity; but it is

¹ Ælian, *loc. cit.*

² *Ibid.*

³ Ælian, *Var. Hist.* iv. 9.

probable that this in a great measure arose from the false interpretation of a passage in the biography of Plato by Aristoxenus the musician, whom we have noticed in the last chapter. This writer had related that "while Plato was absent from Athens on his travels, certain individuals, who were foreigners, established a school in opposition to him." "Some," adds Aristocles, the Peripatetic philosopher⁴, after quoting this passage, "have imagined that Aristotle was the person here alluded to, but they forget that Aristoxenus, throughout the whole of his work, speaks of Aristotle in terms of praise." Every one who is conversant with the productive power of Greek imagination, and the rapidity with which in that fertile soil anecdotes sprang up and assumed a more and more circumstantial character on repetition, will not wonder that in the course of five centuries which intervened between Aristoxenus and Ælian, the vague statement of the first should have bourgeoned into the circumstantial narrative of the second⁵.

⁴ *Ap.* Eusebium, *Præparatio Evangelica*, xv. 2. Aristocles, a native of Messina, was the preceptor of the virtuous Emperor Alexander Severus, not of Alexander Aphrodisiensis, and consequently lived in the first half of the third century of the Christian era. The work from which Eusebius extracts a passage of some length relating to Aristotle, was a kind of History of Philosophy, in ten books. Eusebius's extract is a part of the seventh. The learning and discrimination of the writer is very great. He traces the stories which he has occasion to mention up to their earliest origin, and refutes them in a masterly manner. There is a literary notice of him in Fabricius's *Bibliotheca Græca*, iii. c. viii. where see Heumann's note. It is curious that in the Latin Life Aristotle is cited together with Aristoxenus as an authority for the very story which he is concerned to refute.

⁵ The literary men of the declining period considered it a part of their duty to supply all the details which their readers might

Independently of the vulgar insolence with which this story invests the character of Aristotle,—a quality of which there is not a trace in his writings,—there is much which may render us extremely suspicious of receiving it. In the first place, other stories of equal authority represent his feelings towards his master as those of ardent admiration and deep respect. His biographer informs us that he dedicated an altar (by which he probably means a cenotaph) to Plato, and put an inscription on it to the purport that Plato “was a man whom it was sacrilege for the bad even to praise.” There is certainly not much credit to be attached to the literal truth of this story¹; but its cha-

desiderate in the more general notices of the classical writers. An amusing instance of this kind of writer is Ptolemy, the son of Hephæstion, whose book is described by Photius (*Biblioth.* p. 146—153, Bekker), and strongly praised by him for its utility to those who were desirous of *πολυμαθία ιστορική*. Not to mention the secret history of the death of Hercules, Achilles, and various other celebrated characters, we are informed of the name of the Delphian, whom Herodotus abstains from mentioning (i. 51), and of that of the Queen of Candaules, which latter it seems was Nysia. The reason of Herodotus abstaining from giving it was, that a youth named Plesirrhoüs, to whom he was much attached, had fallen in love with a lady of that appellation, and, not succeeding in his suit, had hanged himself. This Ptolemy related in his fifth book. In the third he had informed his readers that this very Plesirrhoüs inherited Herodotus's property, and wrote the preface to his History, the commencement of it as left by the author having been with the words *Περσέων οἱ λόγοι*. He probably knew that the readers for whom he wrote, even if they read both anecdotes, would have forgotten the first by the time they reached the second. Yet the age, whose taste could render books of this description popular, was no more recent than that of Hadrian, at whose court Ælian and Phavorinus lived and wrote.

¹ The phrase in question is found in an elegy to Eudemus, cited by Olympiodorus, *Comment. ad Platon. Gorgiam.* (Bekk. p. 53.)

racter may be considered to indicate the view which the authority followed by the biographer took of Aristotle's sentiments towards his master. Still better evidence exists in the way in which Plato is spoken of in the works of his pupil that have come down to us. His opinions are often controverted, but always with fairness, and never with discourtesy. If he is sometimes misapprehended, the misapprehension never appears to be wilful. In one rather remarkable instance there is exhibited a singular tenderness and delicacy towards him. The passage in question is near the commencement of the *Nicomachean Ethics*². To the doctrine of *Ideas* or *Archetypal Forms*, as maintained by Plato, Aristotle was opposed. It became necessary for him, in the treatment of his subject, to discuss the bearing of this doctrine upon it, and he complains that his task is an unwelcome one, from the circumstance of persons to whom he is attached (*φίλους ἀνδρας*) having originated the theory. "Still," he adds, "it seems our duty even to slay our own flesh and blood"—an allusion to such cases as those of Iphigenia, Polyxena, and Macaria,—“where the cause of truth is at stake, especially as we are philosophers: loving both parties, it is a sacred duty to prefer the truth.” The delicacy which prompted such a preface as this would surely have restrained its author from such coarseness as is attributed to him in *Ælian's* story.

The way in which Xenocrates is mixed up with this affair is not to be overlooked. He is represented as the vindicator of his master's honour, and the punisher of the insolence and vanity of his rival. But we shall see presently this same Xenocrates in the character of Aristotle's travelling companion during the

² P. 1096. col. i. c. 11. ed. Bekker.

three eventful years of his life which immediately followed the death of Plato, consequently at no long period after the alleged insult took place and was revenged; a circumstance which certainly is very far from harmonizing with that conduct of the two philosophers towards each other which Ælian's narrative describes.

We must not forget either that Aristotle, although probably possessed of considerable wealth, and perhaps also of some influence from his Macedonian connections, was still only a METIC, or resident alien. How sensitive the pride of the Athenian citizen was to any appearance of pretension on the part of these, is notorious¹. In certain public festivals duties of an inferior, not to say menial, character were assigned to them². They could hold no land; they could not intermarry with citizens, nor even maintain a civil action in their own persons, but were obliged for this purpose to employ a citizen as their patron or sponsor, (προστάτης³.) Plato, on the contrary, was of one of the most illustrious families in Athens, and, if we may judge by the anecdotes of his connection with Chabrias and Timotheus, possessed friends among the most influential public characters of the day⁴. It is scarcely credible therefore,

¹ Eurip. *Suppl.* 892.

πρῶτον μὲν, ὡς χρὴ τοὺς μετοικοῦντας ξένους,
 λυπηρὸς οὐκ ἦν, οὐδ' ἐπίφθονος πόλει,
 οὐδ' ἐξεριστῆς τῶν λόγων, ὅθεν βαρὺς
 μάλιστ' ἂν εἴη δημότης τε καὶ ξένος.

Aristoph. *Acharn.* 58. τοὺς γὰρ μετοίκους ἄχυρα τῶν ἀστών λέγω, which after all, was doubtless meant and taken as a compliment.

² They were the σκαφηφόροι, σκιαδηφόροι, and ὑδριαφόροι.

³ See the authorities collected by Schoemann. *Jus publicum Græcum*, p. 190.

⁴ Diog. Laert. *Vit. Plal.* sec. 1, 23. Ælian, *Var. Hist.* ii. 18.

even had all better motives been wanting, that fear of making a powerful enemy should not have restrained Aristotle from behaving to his master in the way which has been described.

It is not difficult to imagine how such stories grew up. There is a most marked contrast observable in the modes of thought of the two philosophers, such a difference indeed as seems incompatible with congeniality, although quite consistent with the highest mutual admiration and respect. It manifests itself in their very style; Aristotle's being the driest and most jejune prose, while that of Plato teems with the imagery of poetry. The one delights to dress his thoughts in all the pomp of as high a degree of fancy as one can conceive united to a sound judgment; the other seems to consider that the slightest garment would cramp their vigour and hide their symmetry. In Aristotle we find a searching and comprehensive view of things as they present themselves to the understanding, but no attempt to pass the limits of that faculty,—no suspicion indeed that such exist. Plato, on the contrary, never omits an opportunity of passing from the finite to the infinite, from the sensuous to the spiritual, from the domain of the intellect to that of the feelings: he is ever striving to body forth an *ideal*, and he only regards the *actual* as it furnishes materials for it. Hence he frequently forgets that he violates the conditions to which the actual world is subjected; or, perhaps we should rather say, he disregards the importance of this. A striking exemplification of the essential difference between the two great philosophers is afforded by the *Republic* of Plato compared with the criticism of it by Aristotle. (*Pol.* ii.) The former seems to have grown up out of a wish to embody an *ideal* of justice, and is the genuine

offspring of a vigorous and luxuriant imagination reviewing the forms of social life and seeing in all analogies to the original conception which it was the aim of the artist to set forth. But from this point of view it is never once contemplated by its critic. Essentially a *picture*, it is discussed by him as if it were a *map*¹. The natural consequence of these different bents is that Aristotle's views always form parts of a system intellectually complete, while Plato's harmonize with each other morally; we rise from the study of the latter with our feelings purified, from that of the former with our perceptions cleared; the one strengthens the intellect, the other elevates the spirit. Consistently with this opposition it happened that in the earlier centuries Christianity was often grafted on Platonism, and even where this was not the case, many persons were prepared for its reception by the study of Plato; while in the age of the Schoolmen—an age when religion had become theology—Aristotle's works were the only food which the philosophy of the time could assimilate.

The difference which is so strikingly marked between the matured philosophical characters of these two giant

¹ The sacred subjects, as they were treated by the early Italian painters,—indeed down to the time of Raffaele and Correggio,—present an analogy to this work. There is in them a certain dominant thought, which it is the artist's problem to embody, and which all the details, however incongruous they may be in all other respects, assist in bringing out more fully and clearly. Thus in the celebrated *Vierge au Poisson* there is a real unity of feeling to which each of the particulars contributes its share. But a spectator who misses this will at once remark on the glaring absurdity of the evangelist, an old man, reading his gospel to the subject of it, an infant in arms; and of Tobias presenting a fish of the size of a mackerel, as that one which “leaped out of the river and would have devoured him.” Exactly on such principles does Aristotle's critique on the *Republic* proceed.

intellects is of a kind which must have shown itself early. Neither could have entirely sympathized with the other, however much he might admire his genius; and this circumstance may very well have produced a certain estrangement, which by such of their followers as were of too vulgar minds to understand the respect which all really great men *must* entertain for each other, would readily be misinterpreted. Difference of opinion would, if proceeding from an equal, be represented in the light of hostility,—if from a former pupil, in that of ingratitude. The miserable spirit of partizanship prevailing among the Greeks, which is so strongly reprobated by Cicero², rapidly gave birth to tales which at first probably were meant only to illustrate the preconceived notions which they were in course of time employed to confirm. And so, if Plato had ever made a remark in the same sense and spirit as Waller's Epigram to a lady singing one of his own songs³, this might very easily in its passage through inferior and ungenial minds have been distorted into the bitter reflection we have noticed above.

Respecting the relation between Aristotle and another celebrated contemporary of his, there can be no manner of doubt. All accounts agree with the inference we should draw from what we find on the subject in his works, that between him and Isocrates the rhetorician there subsisted a most cordial dislike, ac-

² *Sit ista in Græcorum levitate perversitas, qui maledictis insecantur eos, a quibus de veritate dissentiunt.*

De Finibus, ii. 25.

³ The eagle's fate and mine are one,
 Who on the shaft that made him die
 Espied a feather of his own,
 Wherewith he wont to soar so high.

accompanied, on the part of the former at least, with as cordial a contempt. Isocrates was in fact a sophist of by no means a high order. He did not possess the cleverness which enabled many of that class to put forth a claim to universal knowledge, and under many circumstances to maintain it successfully. He professed to teach nothing but the art of oratory, and the subject-matter of this he derived exclusively from the field of politics. But his want of comprehensiveness was not compensated by any superior degree of accuracy or depth, and Dionysius of Halicarnassus¹ is right in considering this limitation as the characteristic which distinguishes him from the more ambitious pretenders Gorgias and Protagoras. Oratory, according to his view, was the art of making what was important appear trivial, and what was trivial appear important,—in other words, of proving black white and white black². He taught this accomplishment not on any principles even pretending to be scientific, but by mere practice in the school³ like fencing or boxing. Indignation at this miserable substitute for philosophical institution, and at the undeserved reputation which its author had acquired, found vent with Aristotle in the application of a sentiment⁴ which Euripides in his *Philoctetes*, a play now lost, put into the mouth of Ulysses. He resolved himself to take up the subject, and his success was so great that Cicero appears to regard the reputation arising from it as one of the principal motives which induced Philip to intrust him with the education

¹ *De Isocr. jud.* p. 536.

² Isocrat. *Panegy.* § 8.

³ οὐ μεθόδῳ ἀλλ' ἀσκήσει. Pseudo-Plutarch, *Vit. Isocr.* Compare Cicero, *De Invent.* ii. 2. *Brut.* 12.

⁴ αἰσχρὸν σιωπᾶν, βαρβάρους δ' ἑᾶν λέγειν. Aristotle substituted the word Ἰσοκράτης for βαρβάρους.

of Alexander⁵. The expressions too, which he uses in describing Aristotle's treatment of his subject apply rather to lectures combined with rhetorical practice and historical illustration than a formal treatise⁶. And this is an important point, inasmuch as it proves that he assumed the functions of an instructor during this his first residence at Athens. However, such part of his subject as embraced the early history of the art, and might be regarded in the light of an introduction to the rest, would very likely appear by itself; and this is exactly the character of the work so highly praised by Cicero in another place, but unfortunately lost, to which we have before alluded (p. 20). It was purely historical and critical, and contained none of his own views. These were systematically developed in another work⁷, perhaps the one which we possess, which was certainly not written at this early period. Apparently, in the lost work the system of Isocrates was attacked and severely handled. The assailed party does not seem to have come forward to defend himself; but a scholar of his, Cephisodorus, in a polemical treatise of considerable length, did not confine himself to the defence of his master's doctrines, but indulged in the most virulent attacks upon the moral as well as intellectual character of his rival⁸. Upon this work Dio-

⁵ *De Orat.* iii. 35.

⁶ *Itaque ornavit et illustravit doctrinam illam omnem, rerumque cognitionem cum orationis exercitatione conjunxit.....Hunc Alexandro filio doctorem accivit, a quo eodem ille et agendi acciperet præcepta et eloquendi.* Cicero, *loc. cit.*

⁷ *Cujus [Aristotelis] et illum legi librum, in quo exposuit dicendi artes omnium superiorum, et illos, in quibus ipse sua quædam de eadem arte dixit.* *De Orator.* ii. 38.

⁸ *Aristocles ap. Euseb. loc. cit.* Athenæus, p. 60.

nysius of Halicarnassus, perhaps sympathizing with a brother rhetorician, passes a high encomium¹. But from the little which we know of it, there is but scanty room for believing that its author carried conviction to the minds of many readers not predisposed to agree with him. One of the grounds on which he holds his adversary up to contempt is the having made a Collection of Proverbs, an employment, in the opinion of Cephisodorus, utterly unworthy of one professing to be a philosopher. Such as have not, like Cephisodorus, an enemy to overthrow by fair means or foul, will be inclined to smile at such a charge, even if indeed they do not view it in something like the contrary light. "Apophthegms," says Bacon, "are not only for delight and ornament, but for real businesses and civil usages; for they are, as he said, *secures aut mucrones verborum*, which by their sharp edge cut and penetrate the knots of Matters and Business; and occasions run round in a ring, and what was once profitable may again be practised, and again be effectual, whether a man speak them as ancient or make them his own." Proverbs are the apophthegms of a people, and from this point of view Aristotle appears to have formed his estimate of their importance. He is said to have regarded them as exhibiting in a compressed form the wisdom of the ages in which they severally sprang up; and in many instances to have been preserved by their compactness and pregnancy through vicissitudes that had swept away all other traces of the people which originated them².

¹ *De Isocrate judicium*, sec. 18. He calls it *πάνν θαυμαστήν*. But Dionysius utterly fails where he attempts literary criticism. Witness the absurd principles on which he proceeds in his comparison of Herodotus and Thucydides.

² Synesius, *Encom. Calvitii*, p. 59, ed. Turneb.

CHAPTER III.

ARISTOTLE IN ASIA.

WE now pass to another stage in the life of Aristotle. After a twenty years' stay at Athens, he, accompanied by the Platonic philosopher Xenocrates, passed over into Asia Minor, and took up his residence at Atarneus or Assos (for the accounts vary), in Mysia, at the court of Hermias³. Of the motives which impelled him to this step we have, as is natural, very conflicting accounts. His enemies imputed it to a feeling of jealousy, arising from Speusippus having been appointed by Plato, who had died just before, as his successor in the school of the Academy⁴. Others attributed it to a yet more vulgar motive, a taste for the coarse sensualities and ostentatious luxury of an oriental court⁵. But the first of these reasons will

³ Strabo, xiii. p. 126, ed. Tauchnitz. Diodorus Siculus, xvi. 53.

⁴ Ælian, *Var. Hist.* iii. 19. Eubulides (*ap.* Aristocl. Euseb. *Præp. Ev.* xv. 2.) alleged that Aristotle refused to be present at Plato's death-bed.

⁵ To this the Epigram of Theocritus of Chios (*ap.* Aristocl. *loc. cit.*) perhaps alludes:

Ἑρμίον εὐνούχου τε καὶ Ἐνβούλου τόδε δούλου
Μνήμα κενὸν κενόφρων θῆκεν Ἀριστοτέλης·
Ὅς διὰ τὴν ἀκρατῇ γαστρὸς φύσιν εἴλετο ναίειν
Ἄντ' Ἀκαδημείας βορβόρου ἐν προχοαῖς.

although Plutarch applies it to his residence in Macedonia. The cenotaph spoken of in the second line is probably the foundation for

seem to deserve but little credit, when we consider that the position which Plato had held was not recognised in any public manner; that there was neither endowment nor dignity attached to it; that all honour or profit that could possibly arise from it was due solely to the personal merits of the philosopher; that in all probability Aristotle himself had occupied a similar position before the death of Plato; and, that if he felt himself injured by the selection of Speusippus (Plato's nephew), he had every opportunity of showing, by the best of all tests, competition, how erroneous a judgment had been formed of their respective merits. And with regard to the second view, it will be sufficient to remark, that for the twenty years preceding this epoch, as well as afterwards, he possessed the option of living at the court of Macedonia, where he probably had connexions, and where there was equal scope for indulging the tastes in question. We shall, therefore, feel no scruple in referring this journey to other and more adequate causes. The reader of Grecian history will not fail to recollect that the suspicions which the Athenians had for some time entertained of the ambitious designs of Philip received a sudden confirmation just at this moment by the successes of that monarch in the Chalcidian peninsula. The fall of Olynthus and the destruction of the Greek confederacy, of which that town was at the head¹, produced at Athens a feeling of indignation mixed with fear, of which Demosthenes did not fail to take advantage to kindle a strong hatred of

the "altar" to Plato, of which the latter writers speak. See above, p. 7. Theocritus of Chios was a contemporary of Aristotle. The Syracusan poet of the same name, in an Epigram ascribed to him, protests against being identified with him.

¹ Above, p. 13.

any thing belonging to Macedon. The modern example of France will enable us readily to understand how dangerous must have been the position of a foreigner, by birth, connexions, or feelings in the slightest degree mixed up with the unpopular party, especially when resident in a democratic State, in which the statute laws were every day subject to be violated by the extemporaneous resolutions (*ψηφίσματα*) of a popular assembly. Philip indeed was accustomed—or at any rate by his enemies believed—to make use of such aliens, as from any cause were allowed free ingress to the States with which he was not on good terms, as his emissaries². It is scarcely possible under these circumstances to conceive that the jealousy of party hatred should fail to view the distinguished philosopher, the friend of Antipater, and the son of a Macedonian court-physician, with dislike and distrust, especially if, as from Cicero's description appears highly probable, political affairs entered considerably into the course of his public instructions.

Here, then, we have a reason, quite independent of any peculiar motive, for Aristotle's quitting Athens at this especial time. And others, scarcely less weighty, existed to take him to the court of Hermias. Some little time before, the gigantic body of the Persian empire had exhibited symptoms of breaking up. Egypt had for a considerable period maintained itself in a state of independence, and the success of the experiment had produced the revolt of Phœnicia. The cities of Asia Minor, whose intercourse with Greece Proper was constant, naturally felt an even greater desire to throw off the yoke, and about the year 349 before

² The case of Anaxinous (see *Æschines c. Ctes.* p. 85. *Demosth. De Cor.* p. 272.) may serve as one instance among many.

the Christian era, most of them were in a state of open rebellion. Confederacies of greater or less extent were formed among them for the purpose of maintaining the common independence; and over one of these, which included Atarneus and Assos, one Eubulus, a native of Bithynia, exercised a sway which Suidas represents as that of an absolute prince¹. This remarkable man, of whom it is much to be regretted that we know so little, is described as having carried on the trade of a banker² in one of these towns. If this be true, the train of circumstances which led him to the pitch of power which he seems to have reached was probably such a one as, in more modern times made the son of a brewer of Ghent Regent of Flanders, or the Medici Dukes of Tuscany. A struggle for national existence calls forth the confidence of the governed in those who possess the genius which alone can preserve them, as unboundedly as it stimulates that genius itself; and there appears no reason why the name of *tyrant* or *dynast* should have been bestowed upon Eubulus more than upon Philip van Artevelde or William of Orange. He was assisted in the duties of his government, and afterwards succeeded by Hermias, who is termed by Strabo his slave,—an expression which a Greek would apply no less to the Vizier than to the lowest menial servant of an Asiatic potentate. He is also described as an eunuch, but, whether this was the case or not, he was a man of education and philosophy, and had during a residence at Athens attended the instructions of both Plato and Aristotle³. By the invitation of this

¹ δυνάστου.

² τραπεζίτου. Strabo, xiii. vol. iii. p. 126.

³ Strabo, *loc. cit.*

individual, the latter, accompanied by Xenocrates, passed over at this particular juncture into Mysia; and it will surely not seem an improbable conjecture that the especial object for which their presence was desired was to frame a political constitution, in order that the little confederacy, of which Hermias may perhaps be regarded as the general and stadtholder, might be kept together and enabled to maintain its independence in spite of the formidable power of the Persian empire. Ably as such a task would doubtless have been executed by so wise a statesman, as even the fragmentary political work that has come down to us proves Aristotle to have been, it was not blessed with success. Fortune for a time favoured the cause of freedom, but the barbarian's hour was not yet come. The treachery of a Rhodian leader of condottieri in the service of the revolted Egyptians enabled the Persian king, Artaxerxes Ochus, rapidly to overrun Phœnicia and Egypt, and to devote the whole force of his empire to the reduction of Asia Minor. Yet Hermias made his ground good, until at last he suffered himself to be entrapped into a personal conference with the Greek general Mentor, the traitor whose perfidy had ruined the Egyptian cause, and who now commanded the Persian army that was sent against Atarneus. In spite of the assurance of a solemn oath, his person was seized and sent to the court of the Persian king, who ordered him to be strangled;—the fortresses which commanded the country surrendered at the sight of his signet;—and Atarneus and Assos were occupied by Persian troops⁴.

The two philosophers, surprised by these sudden misfortunes, were however fortunate enough to succeed

⁴ Strabo. *loc. cit.* Diodorus, xvi. sec. 52, 53, 54.

in escaping to Mytilene, whither they carried with them a female named Pythias, who according to the most probable accounts was the sister and adopted daughter of Hermias¹. It is singular that Aristotle's intercourse with the Prince of Atarneus, and more especially that part which related to his connection with this woman, whom he married, should have brought more calumny upon him than any other event of his life; and the strangest thing of all, according to our modern habits of thinking, is that he himself should have thought it necessary, for the satisfaction of his own friends, to give a particular explanation of his motives to the marriage. In a letter to Antipater, which is cited by Aristocles², he relates the circumstances which induced him to take this step; and they are calculated to give us as high an opinion of the goodness of his heart as his works do of the power of his intellect. The calamity which had befallen Hermias would necessarily have entailed utter misery, and in all probability death, upon his adopted daughter, had she been left behind. In this conjuncture, respect for the memory of his murdered friend, and compassion for the defenceless situation of the girl, induced him, knowing her besides, as he says, to be modest and amiable³, to take her as his wife. It is a striking proof of the utter want of sentiment in the intercourse between the sexes in Greece, that this noble and generous conduct, as every European will at once confess it to have been, should have drawn down obloquy upon the head of its actor; while, if he had left the helpless creature to be carried off to a Persian harem, or sacrificed to the lust of a brutal soldiery, not

¹ Aristocles, *ap. Euseb. loc. cit.*

² *Ap. Euseb. loc. cit.*

³ ἄλλως σώφρονα καὶ ἀγαθὴν οὖσαν.

a human being would have breathed the slightest word of censure upon the atrocity. Even his apologists appear to have considered this as one of the most vulnerable points of his character. When Aristocles⁴ discusses the charges which had been made against him, he dismisses most of them with contempt as carrying the marks of falsehood in their very front. "Two, however," he adds, "do appear to have obtained credit, the one that he treated Plato with ingratitude, the other that he married the daughter of Hermias." And indeed the relation of Aristotle to the father furnished a subject for many publications⁵ in the second and third centuries before Christ, and appears to have excited as much interest among literary antiquarians of that day, as the question of the *Iron Mask* or of who wrote the *Letters of Junius*, might do in modern times. The treatise of Apellicon of Teos, a wealthy antiquary and bibliomaniac contemporary with Sylla, was regarded as the classical work among them. We shall have occasion, in the sequel, to say something more about this personage. Aristocles⁶ speaks of his book as sufficient to set the whole question at rest, and silence all the calumniators of the philosopher for ever. Indeed, if we may judge of the whole of their charges from the few specimens that have come down to us, a further refutation than their own extravagance was hardly needful. The hand of Pythias is there represented as purchased by a fulsome adulation of her adopted father⁷, and a subserviency to the most loathsome

⁴ *Ap. Euseb. loc. cit.*

⁵ *Aristocles, loc. cit.*

⁶ *Ap. Euseb. loc. cit.*

⁷ She is in some accounts represented, not as his sister, but his concubine. Others, not considering him an eunuch, call her his

vices which human nature in its lowest state of depravity can engender; and the husband is said, in exultation at his good fortune, to have paid to his father-in-law a service appropriated to the gods alone, singing his praises, like those of Apollo, in a sacred pæan. Fortunately this composition has come down to us, and turns out to be a common *scolium*, or drinking song, similar in its nature to the celebrated one, so popular at Athenian banquets, which records the achievement of Harmodius and Aristogiton. It possesses no very high degree of poetical merit, but as an expression of good feeling, and as a literary curiosity, being the only remaining specimen of its author's powers in this branch, it perhaps deserves a place in the note¹.

daughter. One, probably to reconcile all accounts, calls her his daughter, ἥν καὶ θαλαδίας ὦν ἔσπειρεν. (Pseudo-Ammon).

¹ Ἀρετὰ πολύμοχθε γένει βροτείῳ
 θήραμα κάλλιστον βίῳ!
 σᾶς περὶ, παρθένε, μορφᾶς
 καὶ θανεῖν ζηλωτὸς ἐν Ἑλλάδι πότμος,
 καὶ πόνους τλῆναι μαλεροὺς ἀκαμάτους.
 τοῖον ἐπὶ φρέν' ἔρωτα βάλλεις
 κάρπὸν φέρεις τ' ἀθάνατον
 χρυσοῦ τε κρέσσω καὶ γονέων
 μαλακαυγητοῖο θ' ὕπνιον.
 σεῦ δ' ἐνεχ' οὐκ Διὸς Ἡρακλῆς
 Λήδας τε κοῦροι πόλλ' ἀνέτλασαν,
 ἔργοις σὰν ἀγρεύοντες δύναμιν·
 σοῖς τε πόθοις Ἀχιλλεὺς
 "Αἴας τ' αἰῖδαο δόμους ἦλθον·
 σᾶς τ' ἔνεκεν φιλίου μορφᾶς
 καὶ Ἀταρνέως ἐντροφος
 αἰελίου χήρωσεν αἰγᾶς.
 τοιγὰρ αἰοίδιμος ἔργοις·
 ἀθάνατόν τε μιν αὐξήσουσι
 μούσαι, Μναμοσύνας θυγάτρες,
 Διὸς ξενίου σέβας αὔξουσαι
 φιλίας τε γέρας βεβαίον.

The perfection of the manly character is personified as a virgin, for whose charms it is an enviable lot even to die, or to endure the severest hardships. The enthusiasm with which she inspires the hearts of her lovers is more precious than gold, than parents, than the luxury of soft-eyed sleep! For her it was that Hercules and the sons of Leda toiled, and Achilles and Ajax died! her fair form, too, made Hermias, the nursling of Atarneus, renounce the cheerful light of the sun. Hence his deeds shall become the subjects of song, and the Muses, daughters of memory, shall wed him to immortality when they magnify the name of Jupiter *Xenius* (i.e. Jupiter as the protector of the laws of hospitality), and bestow its meed on firm and faithful friendship! By comparing this relic with the scolium to Harmodius and Aristogiton, which Athenæus has preserved on the page preceding the one from which this is taken, the reader will at once see that Hermias is mentioned together with Achilles and Ajax, and the other heroes of mythology, only in the same manner as Harmodius is; yet not only did this performance bring down on its author's head the calumnies we have mentioned, but many years after it was even made the basis of a prosecution of him for blasphemy: such straws will envy and malice grasp at!

The respect of the philosopher for his departed friend was yet further attested by the erection of a statue, or, as some say, a cenotaph, to him at Delphi, with an inscription, in which his death was recorded *as wrought in outrage of the sacred laws of the gods, by the mo-*

This Scolium is preserved in Diogenes Laert. *Vit. Arist.* sec. 7; Athenæus, p. 696; and Stobæus, *Serm.* i. p. 2. From the first, sec. 27, we learn that Aristotle also composed some epic and some elegiac poetry.

*narch of the bow-bearing Persians, not fairly by the spear in the bloody battle-field, but through the false pledge of a crafty villain*¹! And "the nearer view of wedded life" does not seem in any respect to have diminished the good opinion he had originally formed of his friend's daughter. She died,—how soon after their marriage we cannot say,—leaving one orphan daughter; and not only was her memory honoured by the widower with a respect which exposed him, as in the former instance of her father, to the charge of idolatry², but, in his will, made some time afterwards, he provides that her bones should be taken up and laid by the side of his, wherever he might be buried, as, says he, she herself enjoined³.

At this epoch of Aristotle's life, when the clouds of adversity appeared to be at the thickest, his brightest fortunes were about to appear. He had fled to Mytilene an exile, deprived of his powerful friend, and apparently cut off from all present opportunity of bringing his gigantic powers of mind into play. But in Mytilene he received an invitation from Philip to undertake the training of one who, in the World of Action, was destined to achieve an empire, which only that of his master in the World of Thought has ever surpassed. A conjunction of two such spirits has not been yet twice recorded in the annals of mankind; and it is impossible to conceive any thing more interesting and fruitful than a good contemporary account of the intercourse between them would have been. But, although such a one did exist, as we shall see below, we are not

¹ Diog. Vit. sec. 6.

² Ibid. sec. 4.

³ Ibid. sec. 16.

fortunate enough to possess it. The destroying hand of time has been most active exactly where we should most desire information as to details, and almost all the description we can give of this period is founded upon the scanty notices on the subject furnished by Plutarch in his biography of the Great Conqueror.

How much the mere personal character of Aristotle contributed to procuring him the invitation from Philip, it is difficult to say. Cicero represents the King as mainly determined to the step by the reputation of the philosopher's rhetorical lectures⁴. But a letter preserved by Aulus Gellius⁵, which is well known, but can scarcely be genuine, would induce us to believe that, from the very birth of Alexander, he was destined by his father to grow up under the superintendence of his latest instructor. It is, indeed, not unlikely that, at this early period, Aristotle was well known to Philip. We have seen that, not improbably, his earliest years were passed at the court, where his father possessed the highest confidence of the father of Philip. Moreover, he is said, although neither the time nor the occasion is specified, to have rendered services to the Athenians as ambassador to the court of Macedon⁶. But if Gellius's letter be genuine, how are we able to account for the absence of the philosopher from his charge during the thirteen years which elapsed between its professed date and the second year of the 109th Olympiad, in which we know for certain that he first entered upon his important task? For that it was not because he considered the influences exerted upon this tender age

⁴ *De Oratore*, iii. 35.

⁵ ix. 3.

⁶ *Diog. Vit.* sec. 2.

unimportant, is clear from the great stress he lays upon their effect in the eighth book of his *Politics*, which is entirely devoted to the details of this subject¹. And although Alexander was only thirteen years old when his connection with Aristotle commenced, yet the seeds of many vices had even at that early period been sown by the unskilful hands of former instructors; and perhaps the best means of estimating the value of Aristotle's services, is to compare what his pupil really became with what he would naturally have been had he been left under the care of these. Two are particularly noticed by Plutarch², of totally opposite dispositions, and singularly calculated to produce, by their combined action, that oscillation between asceticism and luxury which, in the latter part of his life especially, was so striking a feature in Alexander's character. The first was Leonidas, a relation of his mother Olympias, a rough and austere soldier, who appears to have directed all his efforts to the production of a Spartan endurance of hardship and contempt of danger. He was accustomed to ransack his pupil's trunks for the purpose of discovering any luxurious dress or other means of indulgence which might have been sent to him by his mother: and, at the outset of Alexander's Asiatic expedition, on the occasion of an entertainment by his adopted mother, a Carian princess, he told her that Leonidas's early discipline had made all culinary refinements a matter of indifference to him; that the only cook he had ever been allowed to season his breakfast was a good night's journey; and the only one to improve his supper,

¹ See especially p. 1334, col. 2, line 25, *et seq.*; p. 1338, col. 1, line 5, *et seq.* ed. Bekker.

² *Vit. Alex.* sec. 5.

a scanty breakfast³. An education of which these traits are characteristic might very well produce the personal hardiness and animal courage for which Alexander was distinguished;—it might enable him to tame a Bucephalus, to surpass all his contemporaries in swiftness of foot, to leap down alone amidst a crowd of enemies from the ramparts of a besieged town, to kill a lion in single combat⁴;—it might even inspire the passion for military glory which vented itself in tears when there was nothing left to conquer⁵;—but it would be almost as favourable to the growth of the coarser vices as to the developement of these ruder virtues, and we learn that, to the day of his death, the ruffianly and intemperate dispositions which belong to barbarian blood, and which the influences of Leonidas had tended rather to increase than diminish, were never entirely subdued by Alexander⁶.

The character of Lysimachus, the other instructor especially noticed by Plutarch, was very different, but hardly likely to have produced a much more beneficial effect. He was by birth an Acarnanian, and an expert flatterer, by which means he is said to have gained great favour. His favourite thought appears to have been to compare Alexander to Achilles, Philip to Pe-

³ Plutarch, *Vit.* sec. 22.

⁴ *Ibid.* 6—40, &c.

⁵ *Unus Pellæo juveni non sufficit orbis.*—Juv. *Sat.* x. 168.

⁶ *Leonidas Alexandri pædagogus, ut a Babylonio Diogene traditur, quibusdam eum vitiis imbuit, quæ robustum quoque et jam maximum regem ab illa institutione puerili sunt prosecuta.* Quintilian, *Inst. Or.* i. 1. 8. Is it not probable that Aristotle, in the seventh book of his *Politics*, (p. 1324, col. 1, line 23, *et seq.*, and p. 1333, col. 2, line 10, *et seq.*) has a particular reference to the views of Leonidas? See also above, p. 46. note 1.

leus, and himself to Phoenix, as the characters were described in the epic poetry of Greece, and this insipid stuff it was his delight to act out in the ordinary business of life. At a later period, this passion for scene-making nearly cost poor Phoenix and his master their lives¹; and to it is probably due, in a great measure, the cormorant appetite for adulation which is the most disgusting feature in the history of the latter.

To neither then of these two individuals,—and if not to these, of course much less to the crowd of masters in reading, writing, horsemanship, harp-playing, and the other accomplishments included by ancient education in its two branches of *μουσική* and *γυμναστική*,—can we ascribe a share in the production of that character which distinguishes Alexander from any successful military leader. But to Aristotle some of the ancients attribute a degree and kind of merit in this respect which is perfectly absurd. Plutarch says that his pupil received from him more towards the accomplishment of his schemes than from Philip². Alexander himself was accustomed to say, that he honoured Aristotle no less than his own father, that to the one he owed life, but to the other all that made life valuable³;—and it is very likely that the misinterpretation of such phrases as these led to the belief that the Conqueror had received from his instructor direct advice for the accom-

¹ Plutarch, *Vit.* sec. 24.

² Plutarch, *De Fortun. Alexandri.* p. 327. See Ste. Croix, *Examen critique des historiens d' Alexandre-le-grand*, p. 84. Such expressions as these led later writers to yet more extravagant ones, such as Roger Bacon's, *per vias sapientiæ mundum Alexandro tradidit Aristoteles*; and probably to the same source is to be traced the romance of the philosopher having personally attended his pupil in his expedition.

³ Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* sec. 8.

plishment of the great exploit which has made him known to posterity. But the obligations to which he really alluded were probably of a totally different kind. Philip is said to have perceived at a very early age that his son's disposition was a most peculiar one, sensible in the highest degree of kindness, and tractable by gentle measures, but absolutely ungovernable by force, and consequently requiring, instead of the austerity of a Leonidas, or the flattery of a Lysimachus, the influence of one who could by his character and abilities command respect, and by his tact and judgment preserve it. Such qualifications he found in Aristotle, and the good effects seem to have speedily shown themselves. From a rude and intemperate barbarian's his nature expanded and exhibited itself in an attachment to philosophy, a desire of mental cultivation, and a fondness for study. So completely did he acquire higher and more civilized tastes, that while at the extremity of Asia, in a letter to Harpalus he desires that the works of Philistus the historian, the tragedies of Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, and the dithyrambs of Telestes and Philoxenus, should be sent to him. Homer was his constant travelling companion. A copy, corrected by Aristotle, was deposited by the side of his dagger, under the pillow of the couch on which he slept⁴; and on the occasion of a magnificent casket being found among the spoils of Darius's camp, when a discussion arose as to how it should be employed, the King declared that it should be appropriated to the use of containing this copy⁵. But his education had not been confined to the lighter species

⁴ Plutarch, *Vit.* sec. 7, 8.

⁵ Plutarch, *Vit.* sec. 26. Strabo, xiii. Plin. *Nat. Hist.* v. 30.

of literature; on the contrary, he appears to have been introduced to the gravest and most abstruse parts of philosophy, to which the term of *acroamatic* was specifically applied. We shall in the sequel examine more fully what exact notion is to be attached to this term: in the mean time, it will be sufficient to observe that it included the highest branches of the science of that day. In a letter, then, preserved by Plutarch and Aulus Gellius¹, Alexander complains that his preceptor had published those of his works to which this phrase was applied. "How," he asks, "now that this is the case, will he be able to maintain his superiority to others in mental accomplishments, a superiority which he valued more than the distinction he had won by his conquests?" Gellius likewise gives us Aristotle's answer, in which he excuses himself by saying, "that although the works in question were published, they would be useless to all who had not previously enjoyed the benefit of his oral instructions." Whatever may be our opinion as to the genuineness of these letters, which Gellius says he took from the book of the philosopher Andronicus, (a contemporary of Cicero's, to whom we shall in the sequel again revert,) it is quite clear that if they are forgeries, they were forged in accordance with a general belief of the time, that there was no department of knowledge however recondite to which Aristotle had not taken pains to introduce his pupil.

But the most extraordinary feature in the education of Alexander is the short space of time which it occupied. From the time of Aristotle's arrival in Macedonia to the expedition of his pupil into Asia there elapsed eight years, (*i. e.* from Olymp. cix. 2. to Olymp. cxi. 2.) But

¹ Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* sec. 7. Gellius, *Noc. Att.* xx. 5.

of this only a part, less than the half, can have been devoted to the purpose of systematic instruction. For in the fourth year of this period², we find Philip during an expedition to Byzantium leaving his son sole and absolute regent of the kingdom. Some barbarian subjects having revolted, Alexander undertook an expedition in person against them, and took their city, which he called after his own name, Alexandropolis. From this time he was continually engaged in business, now leading the decisive charge at Chæronea, and now involved in court intrigues against a party who endeavoured to gain Philip's confidence and induce him to alter the succession³. It is clear therefore that all instruction, in the stricter sense of the word, must have terminated. Yet that a very considerable influence may have been still exerted by Aristotle upon the mind of Alexander, is not only in itself probable, but is confirmed by the titles of some of his writings which are now lost. Ammonius, in his division of the works of the philosopher, mentions a certain class⁴ as consisting of treatises written for the behoof of particular individuals, and specifies among them those books "which he composed at the request of Alexander of Macedon, that *On Monarchy*, and *Instructions on the Mode of establishing Colonies*." The

² Plutarch, *Vit.* sec. 9. Diodorus, xvi. 77. See Clinton, *Fast. Hell.* a. 340, 339.

³ Plutarch, *Vit.* sec. 9, 10.

⁴ τὰ Μορικά. Ammon. *Hermeneut. ad Aristot. Categor.* p. 7. ed. Ald. The two works alluded to are cited by the anonymous author of the Life printed by Buhle in his edition of Aristotle, p. 60—67, under the titles *περὶ βασιλείας* and *Ἀλέξανδρος, ἡ ὑπὲρ ἀποικιῶν*. Diogenes mentions the latter by the same name, and Pseudo-Ammonius the former. The anonymous writer adds a third [*περὶ*] *Ἀλεξάνδρου, ἢ περὶ ῥήτορος ἢ πολιτικοῦ*, by which he probably means the *ῥητορικὴ πρὸς Ἀλέξανδρον*, which we have.

titles of these works may lead us to conjecture that the distinguishing characteristics of Alexander's subsequent policy,—the attempt to fuse into one mass his old subjects and the people he had conquered,—the assimilation of their manners, especially by education and intermarriages,—the connection of remote regions by building cities, making roads, and establishing commercial enterprises,—may be in no small measure due to the counsels of his preceptor. A modern writer indeed has imagined an analogy between this assimilative policy of the conqueror, and the generalizing genius of the philosopher¹. And there really does seem some ground for this belief, in spite of an observation of Plutarch's², which is at first sight diametrically opposed to it. After speaking of the Stoical notions of an universal republic, he says, that magnificent as the scheme was, it was never realized, but remained a mere speculation of that school of philosophy; and he adds that Alexander, who nearly realized it, did so in opposition to the advice of Aristotle, who had recommended him to treat the Greeks as a general, (ἡγεμονικῶς,) but the barbarians as a master, (δεσποτικῶς),—the one as friends, the other as instruments. But there is no other authority than Plutarch for this story; and it seems far from improbable that it is entirely built upon certain expressions used by Aristotle in the first book of his *Politics*. In that place he recognises the relation between master and slave as a natural one; and he also maintains the superiority of Greeks over barbarians to be so decided and permanent as to justify the supremacy of the one over the other. Of the latter he argues that they have not

¹ Joh. von Mueller, *Allgemeine Geschichte*, i. p. 160.

² *De Virt. et Fort. Alexandri*. p. 329.

the faculty of governing in them, and that therefore the state of slavery is for them the natural and proper form of the social relation³. But it should not be overlooked, as by some modern writers it has been⁴, that Aristotle explicitly distinguishes between a slave *de facto* and a slave *de jure*, and that he grounds his vindication of slavery entirely on the principle that such a relation shall be the most beneficial one possible to *both* the parties concerned in it. Where this condition is wanting, wherever the party governed is susceptible of a higher order of government, he distinctly maintains that the relation is a false and unnatural one⁵. If therefore his experience had made him acquainted with the highly cultivated and generous races of upper Asia to which Alexander penetrated, he must in consistency with his own principle, that every man's nature is to be developed to the highest point of which it is capable, have advised that these should be treated on the same footing as the Greeks, and Alexander's conduct would only appear a natural deduction from the general principles inculcated by his master. As far as concerned the barbarians with whom alone the Greeks previously to Alexander's expedition had been brought into contact, the neighbours of the Greek

³ P. 1252, col. 1, lin. 34, *et seq.*

⁴ Paley, *Moral and Political Philosophy*, ch. v. p. 12. "Aristotle lays down, as a fundamental and self-evident maxim, that nature intended barbarians to be slaves; and proceeds to deduce from this maxim a train of conclusions, calculated to justify the policy which then prevailed. And I question whether the same maxim be not still self-evident to the company of merchants trading to the coast of Africa."

⁵ See p. 1255, col. 1, line 5 *et seq.* and col. 2, line 4. *et seq.* also p. 1259, col. 2, line 21, *et seq.*

cities in Asia Minor and the Propontis, the savage hordes of Thrace, or the Nomad tribes inhabiting the African Syrtis, Aristotle's position was a most reasonable one. Christianity seems the only possible means for the mutual pacification of races so different from one another in every thought, feeling, and habit, as these and the polished Greeks were: and Christianity itself solves the problem not by those modifications of social life through which alone the statesman acts, or can act; but by awakening all to the consciousness that there exists a common bond higher than all social relations;—it does not aim at obliterating national distinctions¹, but it dwarfs their importance in comparison with the universal religious faith. If we would really understand the opinions of a writer of antiquity, we ought to understand the ground on which he rests, and *must* rest. We have no right to require of a pagan philosopher three centuries before Christ, that in his system he should take account of the influences of Christianity; and they who scoff at the importance which he attaches to the differences of race, would do well to point out any instance in the history of the world where a barbarous people has become amalgamated with a highly civilised one by any other agency.

If Aristotle might reasonably feel proud of the talents and acquirements of his pupil, his gratification would be yet more enhanced by the nature of the reward which his services received. We have men-

¹ This was the essence of the Stoic theory, of which Plutarch gives the substance, *loc. cit.* ἵνα μὴ κατὰ πόλεις, μηδὲ κατὰ δήμους οἰκῶμεν, ἰδίους ἕκαστοι διωρισμένοι δικάσις, ἀλλὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπους ἡγώμεθα δημότας καὶ πολίτας, εἰς δὲ βίος ἥ καὶ κόσμος ὥσπερ ἀγέλης συννόμενον νόμῳ κοινῇ συντρεφεσθαι.

tioned above the unhappy fate of Stagirus, Aristotle's birthplace. Although his own fortunes were little affected by this calamity, his patriotism, if we may believe the account in Plutarch, induced him to demand as the price of his instructions, the restoration of his native town. It was accordingly rebuilt, such of the inhabitants as were living in exile were restored to the home of their infancy, such as had been sold for slaves were redeemed, and in the days of Plutarch strangers were shown the shady groves in which the philosopher had walked, and the stone benches whereon he used to repose². The constitution under which the new citizens lived was said to be drawn up by him³, and long afterwards his memory was celebrated by the Stagirites in a solemn festival, and, it is said, one month of the year (perhaps the one in which he was born) called by his name⁴. There is every reason to believe that during the latter part of his connection with Alexander, when the more direct instruction had ceased, the newly built town furnished

² Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* sec. 7. In this matter the accounts are confused. *Ælian*, (*Var. Hist.* iii. 17. xii. 54.) *Diogenes*, (v. 4.) and *Pliny* (vii. 29.) attribute the restoration to Alexander. If it took place at the commencement of the regency these may be reconciled with Plutarch. But the testimony of *Valerius Maximus* (v. 6.) would refer both the destruction and rebuilding of Stagirus to Alexander, and that too at a time when Aristotle was very old and residing in Athens. The gentlest mode of reconciling this inaccurate epitomizer with possibilities, is to suppose that he has confounded Stagirus with Eressus, the birthplace of Theophrastus, of whom *Diogenes* and *Pseudo-Ammonius* relate a somewhat similar story.

³ Plutarch *adv. Colot. extr.*

⁴ *Pseudo-Ammon.* and *Vit. Lat.* The name "Stagirites" shows the very late growth of this feature of the story. It may be built, however, on a true foundation.

him with a quiet retreat, and that he then and there composed the treatises we have mentioned above, for the use of his absent pupil. While their personal communication lasted, Pella, the capital of Macedonia, was perhaps his residence¹, as it is scarcely probable that Philip would have liked to trust the person of the heir apparent out of his dominions.

We shall conclude the account of this portion of Aristotle's life by the mention of three other remarkable persons who probably all shared with Alexander in the benefit of his instructions, although this is only positively stated of the last of them². The first of these was Callisthenes, a son of Aristotle's cousin, who afterwards attended Alexander in his Asiatic expedition, and to whom we shall have occasion to revert in the sequel. The second was Theophrastus, Aristotle's successor in the school of the Lyceum some years afterwards; and the third was one Marsyas, a native of Pella, brother to the Antigonus who, after the

¹ This has been by Stahr, *Aristotelia*, i. p. 104, inferred from the expression βαρβόρον ἐν προχωαῖς in Theocritus's Epigram quoted above p. 35. note. The Macedonians, Plutarch says, called the river, on whose banks Pella stood, by the name Βόρβορος.

² Suidas, v. Μαρσύας. That Callisthenes and Theophrastus were together pupils of Aristotle appears from Diogenes, *Vit. Theoph.* sec. 39. And the Macedonian connections of both would incline us to believe that it was in that country that this relation existed. Theophrastus was personally known to Philip and treated with distinction by him. (*Ælian, Var. Hist.* iv. 19.) And if Callisthenes had been Aristotle's pupil at Athens, his character would surely have been sufficiently developed eleven years afterwards to exhibit his unfitness as an adviser of Alexander to any eye, certainly to the sharp-sighted one of Aristotle. Besides, it is not likely that Alexander would have chosen one whom he was not already acquainted with, to attend him in such a capacity as Callisthenes did.

death of Alexander, when the generals of the monarch divided their master's conquests among them, became King of Lycia and Pamphylia. He was a soldier and a man of letters; and one work of his *On the Education of Alexander* is perhaps as great a loss to us as any composition of antiquity which could be named.

CHAPTER IV.

ARISTOTLE RETURNS TO ATHENS.

ON Alexander commencing his eastern expedition, Aristotle, leaving his relation and pupil Callisthenes to supply his own place as a friendly adviser to the youthful monarch, whom he accompanied in the ostensible character of historiographer¹, returned to Athens. Whether this step was the consequence of any specific invitation or not, it is difficult to say. Some accounts state that he received a public request from the Athenians to come, and conjointly with Xenocrates to succeed Speusippus². But these views appear to proceed upon the essentially false opinion that the position of teacher was already a publicly recognised one, and besides to imply the belief that Xenocrates and Aristotle were at the time on their travels together; whereas we know that the latter was in Macedonia till B.C. 335, and that the former had four years before this time succeeded Speusippus, not by virtue of any public appointment, but in consequence of his private wish³. If any more precise reason be required for the philosopher's change of residence than the one which probably determined him at first to visit Athens, namely the superior attractions which that city possessed for cultivated and refined minds, we should incline to believe that the greater mildness of climate was the

¹ Arrhian, iv. 10.

² Pseudo-Ammon. Vit. Lat.

³ Diog. Laert. iv. 3.

influencing cause⁴. His health was unquestionably delicate; and perhaps it was a regard for this, combined with the wish to economize time, that induced him to deliver his instructions (or at least a part of them) not sitting or standing, but walking backwards and forwards in the open air. The extent to which he carried this practice, although the example of Protagoras⁵ in Plato's Dialogue is enough to show that he did not originate it, procured for his scholars, who of course were obliged to conform to this habit, the soubriquet of *Peripatetics*, or *Walkers backwards and forwards*⁶. From the neighbouring temple and grove of Apollo Lyceus, his school was commonly known by the name of the Lyceum⁷; and here every morning and evening he delivered lectures to a numerous body of scholars. Among these he appears to have made a division. The morning course, or, as he called it from the place where it was delivered, the morning walk, (ἑωθινὸς περίπατος), was attended only by the more highly disciplined part of his auditory, the subjects of it belonging to the higher branches of philosophy, and requiring a systematic attention as well as a previously cultivated understanding

⁴ This seems to be the true interpretation of the expression of Aristotle cited by Demetrius. *De Elocut.* sec. 29, 155: ἐγὼ ἐκ μὲν Ἀθηνῶν εἰς Στάγειρα ἦλθον διὰ τὸν βασιλέα τὸν μέγαν, ἐκ δὲ Σταγείρων εἰς Ἀθήνας διὰ τὸν χειμῶνα τὸν μέγαν.

⁵ P. 314. E. 315. C.

⁶ Cicero, *Academ. Post.* i. 4. Cicero translates the word περιπατεῖν by *inambulare*. Hermippus explained it by ἀνακάμπτειν. Diogenes Laertius (v. 2.) attributes the origin of this practice with Aristotle to a regard not for his own health but for that of Alexander.

⁷ Before the Peloponnesian War it had been used as a gymnasium, and was said to have been built by Pisistratus. See Aristoph. *Pac.* 355, and the Scholiast.

on the part of the scholar. In the evening course (δειλινὸς περίπατος) the subjects as well as the manner of treating them were of a more popular cast, and more appreciable by a mixed assembly. Aulus Gellius¹ who is our sole authority on this matter, affirms that the expressions *acroatic discourses* and *exoteric discourses* (λόγοι ἀκρωατικοὶ and λόγοι ἐξωτερικοί) were the appropriate technical terms for these instructions; and he further says that the former comprised Theological, Physical, and Dialectical investigations, the latter Rhetoric, *Sophistic*, (or the art of disputing,) and Politics. We shall in another place examine thoroughly into the precise meaning of these celebrated phrases, a task which would here too much break the thread of the narrative. We may, however, remark that the morning discourses were called *acroatic* or *subjects of lectures*, not *because* they belonged to this or that branch, but because they were treated in a *technical and systematic* manner; and so the evening discourses obtained the name of *exoteric* or *separate*, because each of them was insulated, and not forming an integral part of a system. It is obvious that some subjects are more suitable to the one of these methods, and others to the other; and the division which Gellius makes is, generally speaking, a good one. But that it does not hold universally is plain, not to mention other arguments, from the fact that the work on Rhetoric which has come down to us is an *acroatic* work, and that on Politics apparently the unfinished draught of one; while on the contrary, a fragment of an *exoteric* work preserved by Cicero in a Latin dress is upon a theological subject.

¹ *Noct. Att.* xx. 5.

The more select circle of his scholars Aristotle used to assemble at stated times on a footing, which without any straining of analogy we may compare to the periodical dinners held by some of the literary clubs of modern times. The object of this obviously was to combine the advantages of high intellectual cultivation with the charms of social intercourse;—to make men feel that philosophy was not a thing separate from the daily uses of life, but one which entered into all its charities and was mixed up with its real pleasures. These reunions were regulated by a code of rules², of which we know enough to see that the cynicism or pedantry, which frequently induces such as would be accounted deep thinkers to despise the elegancies or even the decencies of life, was strongly discountenanced³. In these days, especially in England, where so many different elements combine to produce social intercourse in its highest perfection, it is difficult to estimate the important effect which must have been brought about by a custom such as that just mentioned. “To enjoy leisure gracefully and creditably⁴,” is not easy for any one at any time, but for the Athenian in the days of Aristotle was a task of the greatest difficulty. Deprived of that kind of female intercourse which in modern social life is the great instrument for humanizing the other sex, softening, as it does, through the affections, the disposition to ferocity and rudeness, and checking the licentious passions by the dignity of matronly or maidenly purity,

² Athenæus, p. 186.

³ Ἀριστοτέλης δὲ ἄλουτον καὶ κονιορτοῦ πλήρη ἤκειν τινα ἐπὶ τὸ συμ-
πάσιον ἀπρεπὲς εἶναι φησίν. Athenæus, p. 186. E.

⁴ σχολάζειν καλῶς. *Polit.* viii. p. 1337, col. 2, line 34. Compare also *Nicom. Ethic.* p. 1177, col. 2, line 4, and *Polit.* vii. p. 1334, col. 1, line 18—34.

the youth of ancient Greece almost universally fell either into a ruffianly asceticism, or a low and vulgar profligacy. Some affected the austere manner and sordid garb of the Lacadæmonians¹, regarding as effeminate all geniality of disposition, all taste for the refinements of life, every thing in short which did not directly tend to the production of mere energy: while others entirely quenched the moral will and the higher mental faculties in a debauchery of the coarsest kind². To open a new region of enjoyment to the choicer spirits of the time and thus save them from the distortion or corruption to which they otherwise seemed doomed, was a highly important service to the cause of civilization. The pleasure and utility resulting from the institution was very generally recognised. Xenocrates, the friend of Aristotle, adopted it. Theophrastus, his successor, left a sum of money in his will to be applied to defraying the expenses of these meetings; and there were in after times similar periodical gatherings of the followers of the Stoic philosophers, Diogenes, Antipater, and Panætius³. If some of these, or others of similar nature, in the course of time degenerated into mere excuses for sensual indulgence, as Athenæus seems to hint, no argument can be thence derived against their

¹ That the *Λακωνομανία* so admirably hit off by Aristophanes (*Av.* 1729, *et seq.*) lasted long after his time, is clear, not to mention other arguments, from the evident prevalence of the views which Aristotle (*Politic.* vii. p. 1324, col. 1, line 23, *et seq.*, also p. 1332, col. 2, line 20, p. 1334, col. 2, line 28) takes so much pains to controvert.

² ————— πῶς γὰρ οὐχὶ γεννάδας

ὅστις γε πίνειν οἶδε καὶ βιβεῖν μόνον; Aristoph. *Ran.* 751.

The manners of the latter comedy, as preserved in Terence's plays, are a sufficient evidence that this sarcasm was little less applicable at Athens throughout the fourth century before the Christian era.

³ Athenæus, p. 186.

great utility while the spirit of the institution was preserved.

Another arrangement made by Aristotle in the management of his instructions appears particularly worthy of notice. In imitation, as some say, of a practice of Xenocrates, he appointed one of his scholars to play the part of a sort of president in his school, holding the office for the space of ten days, after which another took his place⁴. This peculiarity seems to derive illustration from the practice of the universities of Europe in the middle ages, in which, as is well known, it was the custom for individuals on various occasions to maintain certain theses against all who chose to controvert them. A remnant of this practice remains to this day in the *Acts* (as they are termed) which are kept in the University of Cambridge by candidates for a degree in either of the Faculties. It is an

⁴ ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῇ σχολῇ νομοθετεῖν, μιμούμενον Ξενοκράτην· ὥστε κατὰ δέκα ἡμέρας ἄρχοντα ποιεῖν. Diog. Laert. *Vit.* sec. 4. The following passages from Cicero seem to furnish a kind of commentary on these obscure expressions. *Itaque mihi semper Peripateticorum Academiæque consuetudo de omnibus rebus in contrarias partes disserendi non ob eam causam solum placuit, quod aliter non posset, quid in quâque re veri, simile esset, inveniri; sed etiam quod esset ea maxima dicendi exercitatio: quâ princeps usus est Aristoteles, deinde, eum qui secuti sunt.* *Tusc. Qu.* ii. 3.

Sin aliquis extiterit aliquando, qui Aristotelio more de omnibus rebus in utramque partem posset dicere, et in omni causâ duas contrarias orationes, præceptis illius cognitis, explicare; aut hoc Arceasilæ modo et Carneadi, contra omne quod propositum sit disserat; quique ad eam rationem adjungat hunc rhetoricum usum moremque dicendi,—is sit verus, is perfectus, is solus orator. *De Orat.* iii. 21.

The passage from Quintilian, (i. 2. 23.) quoted by Menage in his note on Diogenes, (*loc. cit.*) refers to an essentially different kind of discipline, arising out of other grounds and directed to other ends.

arrangement which results necessarily from the scarcity of books of instruction, and is dropped or degenerates into a mere form when this deficiency is removed. While information on any given subject must be derived entirely or mainly from the mouth of the teacher,—as was the case in the time of Aristotle no less than that of Scotus and Aquinas,—the most satisfactory test of the learner's proficiency is his ability to maintain the theory which he has received against all arguments which may be brought against it. We shall probably be right in supposing that this was the duty of the president (*ἄρχων*) spoken of by Diogenes. He was, in the language of the sixteenth century, *keeping an act*. He had for the space of ten days to defend his own theory and to refute the objections, (*ἀπορίαι*) which his brother disciples might either entertain or invent, the master in the mean time taking the place of a *moderator*, occasionally interposing to show where issue must be joined, to prevent either party from drawing illogical conclusions from acknowledged premises, and, probably, after the discussion had been continued for a sufficient time, to point out the ground of the fallacy. This explanation will also serve to account for a phenomenon, which cannot fail to strike a reader on the perusal of any one of Aristotle's writings that have come down to us. The systematic treatment of a subject is continually broken by an apparently needless discussion of objections which may be brought against some particular part. These are stated more or less fully, and are likewise taken off; or it sometimes happens that merely the principle on which the solution must proceed is indicated, and it is left to the ingenuity of the reader to fill up the details. To return to our subject, it is quite obvious

that such a discipline as we have described must have had a wonderful effect in sharpening the dialectical talent of the student, and in producing—perhaps at the expense of the more valuable faculty of deep and systematic thought—extraordinary astuteness and agility in argumentation. Indeed, if we make abstraction of the subject-matter of the discussions, we may very well regard the exercise as simply a practical instruction in the art of disputation,—that which formed *the staple* of the education of the Sophists. And now we may understand how Gellius¹, writing in the second century after Christ, should place this art among the branches which Aristotle's evening course embraced, although in the sense in which the Sophists taught it, he would have scorned to make any such profession². In what other light could this compiler have viewed the fact, that *insulated* topics arising out of a subject which they had heard *systematically* treated by their master in his lectures (*ἀκροάσεις*) of the morning, were debated by Aristotle's more advanced scholars, in the presence of the entire body, in the evening, the master being himself present and regulating the whole discussion.

It is evident that in this species of exercise it is not the faculty of comprehending philosophic truth that plays the most prominent part. As regards the subject-matter of such debates, nothing which is at all incomplete, nothing unsusceptible of rigid definition is available. Consequently the whole of that extensive

¹ *Noct. Att.* xx. 5. See above, p. 60.

² See, for instance, the contempt with which he speaks of the Sophistical principle,—the one on which Isocrates taught rhetoric, *Rhetoric*. i. *inil.*

region, where knowledge exists in a state of growth and gradual consolidation,—the domain of half-evolved truths, of observations and theories blended together in varying proportions, of approximately ascertained laws, in the main true, but still apparently irreconcilable with some phenomena,—all this fertile soil, out of which every particle of real knowledge has sprung and must spring, will be neglected as barren and unprofitable. Where public discussion is the only test to be applied, an impregnable paradox will be more valued than an imperfectly established truth¹. And it is not only by diverting the attention of the student away from the profitable fields of knowledge that a pernicious effect will be produced. He will further be tempted to give, perhaps unconsciously, an artificial roundness to established facts by means of arbitrary definitions. In Nature every thing is shaded off by imperceptible gradations into something entirely different. Who can define the exact line which separates the animal from the vegetable kingdom, or the family of birds from that of animals? Who can say exactly where disinterestedness in the individual character joins on to a well-regulated self-love?—or where fanaticism ends and hypocrisy begins? But on the other hand the intellect refuses to apprehend what is not clear and distinct. Hence a continual tendency to stretch Nature on the Procrustes-bed of Logical Definition, where, with more or less gentle truncation or extension, a plausible theory will be formed. Should one weak point after another be discovered in this, a new bulwark of

¹ *Sapientis hanc censet Arcesilas vim esse maximam, Zenoni assentiens, cavere ne capiat; ne fallatur, videre. Cicero, Academic. Prior. ii. 21.* Who can fail to recognise the disputatious habit of mind which gave birth to this principle? Compare sec. 21. *Si ulli rei sapiens assentietur unquam, aliquando etiam opinabitur: nunquam autem opinabitur; nulli igitur rei assentietur.*

hypothesis will be thrown up to protect it, and at last the fort be made impregnable,—but alas! in the mean time it has become a castle in the air. Should however the genius of the disputant lie less in the power of distinguishing and refining, than in that of presenting his views in a broad and striking manner, should his fancy be rich and his feelings strong,—above all, should he be one of a nation where eloquence is at once the most common gift and the most envied attainment,—he will call in rhetoric to the aid of his cause; and, in this event, as the accessory gradually encroaches and elbows out that interest to aid which it was originally introduced,—as the handling of the question becomes more important, and the question itself less so,—there will result, not, as in the former case, a Scholastic Philosophy, but an arena for closet orators, who will² abandon *the systematic study of philosophy, and varnish up declamations on set subjects*. Such results doubtless did not follow in the time of Aristotle and Xenocrates. Under them, unquestionably, the original purpose of this discipline was kept steadily in sight; and it was not suffered to pass from being the test of clear and systematic thought to a mere substitute for it. But the transition must have been to a considerable extent effected when an Arcesilaus or a Carneades could deliver formal dissertations in opposition to any question indifferently, and when Cicero could regard the rhetorical practice as co-ordinate in importance with the other advantages resulting to the student³. In the very excellence and reputation then of

² μηδὲν ἔχειν φιλοσοφεῖν πραγματικῶς, ἀλλὰ θέσεις ληκυθίζειν. Strabo, xiii. p. 124. ed Tauchnitz.

³ See the passages cited above p. 63. not. Compare also Acad. Prior. ii. 18. Quis enim ista tam aperte perspicueque et perversa et

this peculiar *discipline* of the founder of the Peripatetic school, we have a germ adequate to produce a rapid decay of his *philosophy*, and we have no occasion to look either to external accidents or to the internal nature of his doctrines for a reason of the degeneracy of the Peripatetics after Theophrastus. The importance of this remark will be seen in the sequel.

It was probably in the course of this sojourn at Athens, which lasted for the space of thirteen years, that the greater number of Aristotle's works were produced. His external circumstances were at this time most favourable. The Macedonian party was the prevalent one at Athens, so that he needed be under no fears for his personal quiet; and the countenance and assistance he received from Alexander enabled him to prosecute his investigations without any interruption from the scantiness of pecuniary means. The Conqueror is said in Athenæus to have presented his master with the sum of eight hundred talents (about two hundred thousand pounds sterling), to meet the expenses of his *History of Animals*¹, and enormous as this sum is, it is only in proportion to the accounts we have of the vast wealth acquired by the plunder of the Persian treasures². Pliny also relates that some thousands of men were placed at his disposal for the purpose of procuring zoological specimens—which served as materials for this celebrated treatise. The under-

falsa secutus esset, nisi tanta in Arcesila, multo etiam major in Carneade, et copia rerum, et *dicendi vis* fuisset. Yet the eloquent Arcesilaus and Carneades left *nothing* behind them in writing. (Plutarch, *De fort. Alex.* p. 323. ed. Paris.)

¹ Athenæus, p. 398. E.

² See the authorities on this subject collected by Ste. Croix. *Examen Historique*, pp. 428—430.

taking, he says, originated in the express desire of Alexander, who took a singular interest in the study of Natural History³. For this particular object indeed, he is said to have received a considerable sum from Philip, so that we must probably regard the assistance afforded him by Alexander, (no doubt after conquest had enlarged his means), as having effected the extension and completion of a work begun at an earlier period, previous to his second visit to Athens⁴. Independently too of this princely liberality, the profits of his occupation may have been very great⁵, and we have before seen reason to suppose that his private fortune was not inconsiderable. It is likely therefore that not only all the means and appliances of knowledge, but the luxuries and refinements of private life were within his reach, and having as little of the cynic as of the sensualist in his character, there is every probability that he availed himself of them. Indeed the charges of luxury which his enemies brought against him after his death, absurd as they are in the form in which they were put, appear to indicate a man that could enjoy riches when possessing them as well as in case of necessity he could endure poverty.

³ *Hist. Nat.* viii. 17.

⁴ *Ælian, Var. Hist.* iv. 12.

⁵ See the beginning of the *Hippias Major* of Plato for the profits of the sophists, which there is no reason to suppose were greater than those of their more respectable successors. Hippias professes to have made during a short circuit in Sicily more than six hundred pounds, although the celebrated Protagoras was there as a competitor. (§ 5.) Hyperbolus's instructions in oratory cost him a talent, or two hundred and fifty pounds. (*Aristoph. Nub.* 874.) But there is nothing to enable us to determine whether Aristotle's teaching was or was not gratuitous.

CHAPTER V.

TURBULENT POLITICS AT ATHENS.

FORTUNE, proverbially inconstant, was even more fickle in the days of Aristotle than our own. At an earlier period of his life, we have seen the virulence of political partizanship rendering it desirable for him to quit Athens. The same spirit it was which again, in his old age, forced him to seek refuge in a less agreeable but safer spot. The death of Alexander had infused new courage into the anti-Macedonian party at Athens, and a persecution of such as entertained contrary views naturally followed. Against Aristotle, the intimate friend and correspondent of Antipater, (whom Alexander on leaving Greece had left regent,) a prosecution was either instituted or threatened for an alleged offence against religion¹. The flimsiness of this pretext for crushing a political opponent,—or rather a wise and inoffensive man, whose very impartiality was a tacit censure of the violent party-spirit of his time,—will appear at first sight of the particulars of the charge. Eurymedon the Hierophant, assisted by Demophilus, accused him of the blasphemy of paying divine honours to mortals. He had composed, it was said, a *pæan* and offered sacrifices to his father in law Hermias, and also honoured the memory of his deceased wife Pythias with libations such as were used in the worship of Ceres. This *pæan* is the scholium 'Απερά

¹ Phavorinus *ap. Diog. Laert. Vit.* § 5. *Ælian, Var. Hist.* iii. 36. Athenæus, p. 696. Origen *c. Celsum*, i. p. 51. ed. Spencer. Demochares cited by Aristocles, (*ap. Euseb. Præp. Ev.* xv. 2.)

πολυμοχθῆ, &c., which we have described above (p. 42.) and although we cannot tell what the circumstance was which gave rise to the latter half of the charge, we may reasonably presume that it as little justified the interpretation given to it as the ode does. That ignorance and bigotry stimulated by party hatred should find matter in his writings to confirm a charge of impiety founded on such a basis, was to be expected; and he is related to have said to his friends, in allusion to the fate of Socrates, "Let us leave Athens, and not give the Athenians a second opportunity of committing sacrilege against Philosophy." He was too well acquainted with the character of "the many-headed monster" to consider the absurdity of a charge as a sufficient guarantee for security under such circumstances, and he retired with his property to Chalcis in Eubœa², where at that time Macedonian influence prevailed. In a letter to Antipater he expresses his regret at leaving his old haunts, but applies a verse from Homer in a way to intimate that the disposition that prevailed there to vexatious and malignant calumnies was incorrigible³. It is not impossible that his new asylum had before this time afforded him an occasional retreat from the noise and bustle of Athens⁴. Now however he owed to it a greater obligation. He was out of the reach of his enemies, and enabled to justify himself in the opinion of all whose judgement was

² Apollodorus, *ap. Diog. Vit.* § 10. Lycon the Pythagorean cited by Aristocles *ap. Euseb. Præp. Ev.* xv. 2, grounds a charge of luxury on the number of culinary utensils which were passed at the custom-house in Chalcis.

³ Pseudo-Ammon.—Ælian, *V. H.* iii. 36. (compare xii. 52.) Phavorinus (*ap. Diog. Vit.* § 9.)

⁴ *Diog. Vit. Epicuri*, § 1. Strabo, x. p. 325.

valuable by a written defence of his conduct¹, and an exposure of the absurdities which the accusation involved. "Was it likely," he asks, "that if he had contemplated Hermias in the light of a deity, he should have set up a cenotaph to his memory as to that of a dead man? Were funeral rites a natural step to apotheosis?" Arguments like these, reasonable as they are, were not likely to produce much effect upon the minds of his enemies. The person of their victim was beyond their reach; but such means of annoyance as still remained were not neglected. Some mark of honour at Delphi, probably a statue, had been on a former occasion (perhaps the embassy alluded to above) decreed him by a vote of the people. This vote seems to have been at this time rescinded, an insult the more mortifying, if, as appears likely, it was inflicted on the pretext that he had acted the part of a spy in the Macedonian interest². In a letter to Antipater he speaks of this proceeding in a tone of real greatness, perfectly free from the least affectation of indifference. He alleges³ that it does not occasion him great uneasi-

¹ Athenæus, (p. 697.) quotes a passage from this work, to which he gives the title of ἀπολογία ἀσεβείας, but at the same time mentions a suspicion that it was not genuine. It might very well be written by one of his scholars in his name, and embody his sentiments, just as the *Apology* of Plato does those of Socrates. This is the more likely, as Aristotle at this time appears to have been in a very weak state of health. It seems to be identical with the λόγος δικανικὸς mentioned by Phavorinus, (*ap. Diog. Vit.* § 9.) and to be so called because written in that form, although probably never intended to be recited in court.

² Demochares cited by Aristocles, (Euseb. *Præp. Ev.* xv. 2.)

³ Ælian, *Var. Hist.* xix. 1. οὕτως ἔχω, ὥς μήτε μοι σφόδρα μέλειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν, μήτε μηδὲν μέλειν. Pausanias (vi. 4. 8.) speaks of a statue at Olympia said to be his; but it had no name, nor was it known who had placed it there.

ness, but that he still feels hurt by it. It is impossible to find expressions more characteristic of an unaffectedly magnanimous nature, or which better illustrate the description of that disposition given by himself in one of his works⁴.

A subject which it is likely occasioned him during the latter years of his life far greater pain than any thing which the fickle public of Athens could think or do, was the coolness which had arisen between himself and his illustrious pupil. It seems to have been closely connected with the conduct of Callisthenes, whom we have mentioned above (p. 56.) who had accompanied Alexander into Asia by his particular recommendation. This individual possessed a cultivated mind, a vigorous understanding, and a bold and fearless integrity, combined with a strong attachment to the homely virtues and energetic character of the Macedonians, and a corresponding hatred and contempt for the Persian manners which had been adopted by Alexander after his successes. Unfortunately no less for those whom it was his desire to reform than for himself, the sterling qualities of his mind were obscured by a singular want of tact and discretion⁵. He had no talent for seizing the proper moment to tell an unwelcome truth, and so far from being able to sweeten a reproof by an appearance of interest and affection for the party reproved, he often contrived to give his real zeal the colouring of offended vanity or personal malice. Aristotle is said to have dreaded from the very first that evil would follow from these defects in

⁴ *Nicom. Ethic.* iv. pp. 1123. col. i. l. 34—1125. col. i. l. 35.

⁵ Aristotle himself said of him, on hearing of his behaviour at court that he was λόγῳ μὲν δυνατὸς καὶ μέγας, νοῦν δ' οὐκ εἶχεν. *Hermippus ap. Plutarch. Vit. Alex.* § 54.

his character, and to have advised him to abstain from frequent interviews with the king, and when he did converse with him, to be careful that his conversation was agreeable and goodhumoured¹. He probably judged that the character and conduct of Callisthenes would of itself work an effect with a generous disposition like Alexander's, and that its influence could not be increased, and would in all probability be much diminished, by the irritation of personal discussion, producing, almost of necessity, altercation and invective. Callisthenes however did not abide by the instructions of his master; and perhaps the ambition of martyrdom contributed almost as much as the love of truth to his neglect of them. The description of Kent, which Shakspeare puts into the mouth of Cornwall² would certainly not do him justice; but it is impossible to shut our eyes to the fact that he made it "his occupation to be plain." Disgusted at the ceremony of the salaam, and the other oriental customs, which in the eyes of many were a degradation to the dignity of freeborn Greeks, he did not take the proper course, namely, to withdraw himself from the royal banquets, and thus by his absence enter a practical protest against their adoption; but,

¹ Valerius Maximus, vii. 2.

² ———This is some fellow,
 Who, having been praised for bluntness, doth affect
 A saucy roughness, and constrains the garb
 Quite from his nature: He cannot flatter, he!
 An honest mind and plain!—he must speak truth:
 An they will take it, so: if not, he's plain.
 These kind of knaves I know, which in this plainness
 Harbour more craft and more corrupter ends,
 Than twenty silly ducking observants
 That stretch their duties nicely!

King Lear, Act ii. sc. 2.

while he still did not cease to attend these, he took every opportunity of testifying his disapprobation of what he saw, and his contempt of the favours which were bestowed on such as were less scrupulous than himself. One of them who appears to have particularly excited his dislike was the sophist Anaxarchus, an unprincipled flatterer, who vindicated the worst actions and encouraged the most evil tendencies of his master³; and perhaps the jealousy of this miscreant and an unwillingness to leave him the undivided empire over Alexander's mind, was one reason which prevented him from adopting what would have been probably the most effectual as well as the most dignified line of conduct. Some anecdotes are related by Plutarch, which exhibit in a very striking manner both the mutual hatred of the philosophers breaking out in defiance of all the decencies of a court, and the rude bluntness of Callisthenes's manners. On one occasion, a discussion arose at supper time, as to the comparative severity of the win-

³ When Alexander, after having slain his friend Clitus in a fit of drunken passion, threw himself upon the earth, overwhelmed with remorse, deaf to the solicitations of his friends, and obstinately refusing to touch food,—Callisthenes and Anaxarchus, the philosophers of that day standing in the place of the priests of this, were sent to offer him spiritual consolations. The latter, wise in his generation, determined to sear the conscience which he could not heal, and entered the tent with an expression of indignation and surprize. "What," he cried, "is this Alexander on whom the eyes of the whole world are bent? is this he lying weeping like a slave, in fear of the reproaches and the conventional laws of men, when he ought to be himself the law and the standard of right and wrong to *them*? Why did he conquer the world but to rule and command it; surely not to be in bondage to it and its foolish opinions?" "Dost thou not know," he continued, addressing the unhappy prince, "that Justice and Law (Δίκην καὶ Θέμιν) are represented the Assessors of Jupiter, as a sign to all that *whatever the mighty do is lawful and just*?" Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* § 52.

ters in Macedonia and in the part of the country where they then were. Anaxarchus, in opposition to his rival, strongly maintained the former to be the colder. Callisthenes could not resist the temptation of a sneer at his enemy. "You at least," said he, "should hardly be of that opinion. In Greece you used to get through the cold weather in a scrubby jacket, (ἐν τριβωνί); here, I observe that you cannot sit down to table with less than three thick mantels (δάπιδας) on your back¹." Anaxarchus, whose vulgar ostentation of the wealth which his low servilities had procured him was observed and ridiculed by all, could not turn off this sarcasm; but the meanest animal has its sting, and he took care not to miss any opportunity for lowering the credit of Callisthenes with Alexander,—a task which the unfortunate wrong-headedness² of the other rendered only too easy. On the occasion of another royal banquet, each of the guests as the cup passed round, drank to the monarch from it, and then after performing the salaam, received a salute from him,—a ceremony which was considered as an especial mark of royal favour. Callisthenes, when his turn arrived, omitted the salaam, but advanced towards Alexander, who being busy in conversation with Hephæstion, did not observe that the expected act of homage had been omitted. A courtier of Anaxarchus's party, however, Demetrius, the son of Pythonax, determined that their enemy should not benefit by this casualty, and accord-

¹ Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* § 52.

² σκαϊότης and ὑπέρογκος ἀβελτερία are terms in which Arrhian, who perfectly appreciates the manly spirit of Callisthenes and is no idolater of Alexander, characterizes his manners. (*De exped. Alex.* iv. c. 12.)

ingly called out, "Do not salute that fellow, sire; for he alone has refused to salaam you." The king on hearing this refused Callisthenes the customary compliment; but the latter far from being mortified, exclaimed contemptuously as he returned to his seat, "Very well, then I am a kiss the poorer³!" Such gratuitous discourtesy as this could hardly fail to alienate the kindness of a young prince, whose mere taste for refinement,—leaving entirely out of consideration the intoxication produced by unparalleled success and the flatteries which follow it,—must have been revolted by it⁴. It however gained him great credit with the Macedonian party, who were no less jealous of the favour which the Persian nobles found with the Conqueror than disgusted with the adoption of the Persian customs. He was considered as the mouthpiece of the body, and as the representative and vindicator of that manly and plainspeaking spirit of liberty which they regarded as their birthright⁵, and the satisfaction which his vanity received from this importance, combined with a despair of reconquering the first place in Alexander's favour from the hated and despised Anaxarchus, probably determined him to relinquish all attempts at pleasing the monarch, and to adopt a line which might annoy and injure himself but could hardly benefit any one. When an account was brought to Aristotle in Greece of the course pursued by his relation,

³ Plutarch, *Vit.* § 54. Arrhian, iv. 12.

⁴ "Do not the Greeks seem to you," said he, to two of his friends, on the occasion of Clitus's outrageous behaviour, "compared with the Macedonians, like demigods among brute beasts?" (Plutarch, *Vit.* § 51.)

⁵ Plutarch, *Vit.* § 53. Arrhian, iv. 12.

his sharp-sightedness led him at once to divine the result. In a line from the *Iliad*¹,

Ah me! such words, my son, bode speedy death!

he prophetically hinted the fate which awaited him. Indeed the latter himself appears not to have been blind to the ruin preparing for him; but this conviction did not produce any alteration in his conduct, or, if anything, it perhaps induced him to give way to his temper even more than before. At another banquet, the not unusual request was made to him, that he would exhibit his talents by delivering an extemporaneous oration, and the subject chosen was a Panegyric upon the Macedonians. He complied, and performed his task so well as to excite universal admiration and enthusiastic applause on the part of the guests. This circumstance appears to have nettled Alexander, whose affection for his old fellow-pupil had probably quite vanished, and he remarked in disparagement of the feat, in a quotation from Euripides, that on such a subject it was no great matter to be eloquent. "If Callisthenes wished really to give a proof of his abilities," said he, "let him take up the other side of the question, and try what he can do in an invective against the Macedonians, that they may learn their faults and reform them." The orator did not decline the challenge:—his mettle was roused, and he surpassed his former performance. The Macedonian nation was held up to utter scorn, and especial contempt heaped upon the warlike exploits and consummate diplomacy of Alexander's father Philip. His successes were attributed to accident or low intrigue availing itself of the dis-

¹ ὡκύμορος δὴ μοι, τέκος, ἔσσεαι, οἷ' ἀγορεύεις. Diog. Laert. *Vit.* § 5.

sensions which existed at that time in Greece; and the whole was wound up by the Homeric line

ἐν δὲ διχοστασίῃ καὶ ὁ πάγκακος ἔλλαχε τιμῆς.

When civil broils prevail, the vilest soar to fame!

The effect of this course was such as might have been expected. Alexander fell into a furious passion, telling the performer what was not far from the truth, that his speech was an evidence not of skill, but of malevolence, and the latter, perhaps conscious that he had now struck a blow which would never be forgiven, left the room repeating as he went out a verse from the Iliad, which seems to be an allusion to the death of Clitus, and an intimation that he expected to be made the second victim to his sovereign's temper².

A victim he was destined to be, although not in the way in which he appears to have expected. A practice had been introduced by Philip, similar to that which prevailed in the courts of the feudal sovereigns in the Middle Ages, that the sons of the principal nobles should be brought up at court in attendance on the person of the king. Of these pages, esquires, or grooms of the bed-chamber, (for their office appears to have included all these duties³), who attended on Alexander, there was one named Hermolaus, a youth of high spirit and generous disposition, who was much attached to Callisthenes and took great pleasure in his society and conversation. The philosopher appears to have considered his mind as a fit depository for the manly principles of Grecian liberty, which the tenets of Anaxarchus and the corrupt example of the monarch

² *κάτθανε καὶ Πάτροκλος, ὅπερ σέο πολλὸν ἀμείνων.* Plutarch, *Vit.* § 54.

³ Arrhian, iv. c. 13.

threatened utterly to extinguish, and, in the inculcation of these, to have made use of language and of illustrations, which considering the circumstances of the case were certainly dangerous, although in reference to the then prevailing tone of morality we shall scarcely be justified in censuring them. Harmodius and Aristogiton having with the sacrifice of their own lives been fortunate enough to bring about the freedom of their country, had been canonized as political saints, and were held up to all the youth of the free states of Greece for admiration and imitation; and Callisthenes can hardly deserve especial blame for participating in this general idolatry, or for representing the glory of a tyrannicide as surpassing that of a tyrant, however brilliant the fortunes of the latter might be. Neither can we at all wonder that he should delight in depreciating the "pride, pomp and circumstance" of greatness in comparison with dignity of character and manly energy, and in exposing the impotence of externals to avert any of "the ills to which flesh is heir." Such considerations have been in all ages and ever will be the staple both of Philosophy and of the sciolism which is its counterfeit, and the necessity for dwelling upon them might to Callisthenes appear the greater in order to counterbalance the habits of feeling which Persian manners and sophistry like that of Anaxarchus were calculated to spread among the Macedonian youth. He is said indeed to have continually professed that the only motive which induced him to accompany Alexander into Asia was that he might be the means of restoring his countrymen to their father-land, as true Greeks as they went out, uncorrupted by the manners or the luxury of the Barbarians¹,—and he seems un-

¹ Plutarch, *Vit.* § 53.

questionably to have succeeded in putting a stop, at least for a time, to the ceremony of the salaam, of all Eastern customs the one most galling to Macedonian pride². In an evil day however to Callisthenes, it happened, that Hermolaus was out boar-hunting with Alexander, when the animal charged directly towards the king. The page, influenced probably more by the ardour of the chase, and his own youthful spirits, than by any just apprehension for his sovereign's safety, struck the creature a mortal wound before it came up to him. Alexander, the keenest of huntsmen, baulked of his expected sport, in the passion of the moment, ordered Hermolaus to be flogged in the presence of his brother-pages, and deprived him of his horse, (apparently the sign of summarily degrading him from his employment.) Such an insult to a Greek could only be washed out in the blood of the aggressor, and Hermolaus found ready sympathy among his compeers. It was agreed by them that Alexander should be assassinated while asleep, and the execution of the design was fixed for a night on which Antipater, the son of Asclepiodorus, (whom Alexander had made lord-lieutenant of Syria,) was to be the groom in waiting. It so happened, that on that night Alexander did not retire to bed at all, but sat at table carousing until the very morning,—whether by accident, or in consequence of the advice of a Syrian female, to whom in the character of a soothsayer he paid great respect, is not agreed by the contemporary historians. But this circumstance, whatever was the cause of it, saved the king and led to the detection of the plot. The next day, Epimenes, one of the conspira-

² Plutarch, *Vit.* § 54. Compare Arrhian, iv. 14, where Hermolaus is said to have complained of τὴν προσκύνησιν τὴν βούληθεῖσαν καὶ οὐπω πεπαυμένην.

toirs, mentioned the matter to an individual who was strongly attached to him. This person communicated it to Eurylochus, the brother of Epimenes, perhaps considering that his relationship was a sufficient guarantee for secrecy. Eurylochus, however, at once laid an information before Ptolemy the son of Lagus, subsequently the first of the Greek dynasty in Egypt, and then one of the guard of honour in attendance on Alexander. He reported to the king the names of those who he had been told were concerned in the affair: they were arrested, and on being put to the torture confessed their crime and gave up the names of others who were participators¹. So far all accounts agree as to the substantial facts of this story,—but here a great discrepancy commences. Ptolemy and Aristobulus² both asserted that the pages named Callisthenes as the instigator of their design. This however was denied by the majority of contemporary writers on the subject, who related that the ill will towards Callisthenes previously existing in the mind of Alexander, combined with the intimacy that subsisted between Hermolaus and the former, furnished

¹ Arrhian, iv. 13, 14.

² Aristobulus was one of Alexander's generals, and wrote an account of his campaigns. He did not however commence this work till his 84th year, (Lucian, *De Macrob.* § 22) long enough therefore after the transaction in question, to allow us to suppose that by a slip of the memory he may have confused circumstantial with direct evidence. Moreover as there was no act which made Alexander so unpopular as the execution of Callisthenes, (Quintus Curtius, *De rebus gestis Alex.* viii. c. 8), so there was nothing which his biographers took so much pains to extenuate. See Ste Croix, p. 360, *seqq.* Arrhian (iv. 14, *fin.*) at the same time that he speaks of the opportunities of knowledge possessed by Ptolemy and Aristobulus, and of their general fidelity, yet remarks that their accounts of the details of this affair differ from one another.

ample means to his enemies to raise a strong suspicion against him³. They alleged, that to a question from Hermolaus, "*how a man might make himself the most illustrious of his species*"? he replied, "*By slaying him that is most illustrious*"; and that to incite the youth to the rash act, he bade him "*not be in awe of the couch of gold, but remember that such a one often holds a sick or a wounded man*";—also, that when Philotas had asked him whom the Athenians honoured most of all men, he replied, "*Harmodius and Aristogiton, the tyrannicides*," and when the querist expressed a doubt whether such a person would at the existing time find countenance and protection any where in Greece, he replied, "*that if every other city shut its gates against him, he would certainly find a refuge in Athens*," and in support of this opinion quoted the instance of the Heraclidæ who there found protection against the tyrant Eurystheus⁴. It requires but little penetration to see how, under circumstances of such peculiar irritation, the words of Callisthenes might with very little violence and with the greatest plausibility, be interpreted in a treasonable sense, although they were nothing more than Macedonian principles expressed in a strong and antithetical manner. Indeed, the very admixture of legendary history in the instance of the sons of Hercules seems to betray the common places of the rhetorician. And that this account of the matter, to which Arrhian, following the majority of contemporary accounts, inclines, is the true one, seems proved

³ Arrhian, *loc. cit.*

⁴ Plutarch, *Vit.* § 55. Arrhian, iv. 10. This Philotas is not the son of Parmenio, put to death together with his father on a former occasion, but a page, the son of Carsis, a Thracian. See Arrhian, iv. 13.

beyond all doubt by two letters of Alexander himself, which are cited by Plutarch. In the former of these, written immediately after the event to his general, Craterus, he states, "that the pages on being put to the torture confessed their own treason, but denied that any one else was privy to the attempt." He wrote to Attalus and Alcetas to the same effect. But *afterwards* in a letter to Antipater, he says, "the pages have been stoned to death by the Macedonians; *but as for the sophist I intend to punish him, and those too who sent him out, and also the cities which harbour conspirators against me.*" In the latter part of this phrase, according to Plutarch, he alludes to Aristotle, as being the great-uncle of Callisthenes, and the person by whose advice he had joined the court. It seems plain that in the interval between the writing of these letters, Alexander's mind had been worked upon by those whose interest it was to identify the cause of manliness and virtue with that of disloyalty and treason, by Anaxarchus and the crew of court sycophants whose practice he sanctioned by his example, and attempted to justify by his philosophy. The tide of hatred however was setting too strong against Callisthenes for him to stem it. He was placed under confinement, and according to accounts which there is too much reason to fear are true, cruelly mutilated. It is said to have been Alexander's intention to bring him to a trial in the presence of Aristotle on his return to Greece;—but the unfortunate man after remaining in his deplorable situation for a considerable time, died from the effects of ill treatment.

Whatever prejudices against his old master may have been raised in the mind of Alexander on the score of Callisthenes, and whatever ill consequences

might perhaps have followed if the conqueror had lived to revisit Europe, intoxicated with his military successes, and hardened by the influence of those flatterers who after Callisthenes's death reigned supreme at court,—it is explicitly stated by Plutarch, that while he lived his estrangement never led him to injure Aristotle in the slightest degree. Mortification therefore at the degeneracy of his pupil, and sorrow at the loss of an affection in which he doubtless took both pride and pleasure, were the only evils which the latter during his remaining days had to endure. But a few years after the death of both, a story began to be circulated which at last grew into a form in the highest degree detrimental to his character. It is impossible to doubt that Alexander died from the fever of the country, caught immediately after indulgence in the most extravagant excesses. At the moment no suspicion to the contrary was entertained¹. But some time afterwards, the ambitious and intriguing Olympias, who had long indulged a bitter hostility towards Antipater, (a hostility which the successful establishment of the latter in the government of Macedonia after her son's death had inflamed into a fiendish hatred,) seized the opportunity which Alexander's rapid illness afforded to throw the suspicion of poisoning him upon her enemy, whose younger son Iolaus had been his cupbearer. It was not till the sixth year after the fatal event that this story was set on foot; and it seems to have originated in nothing! but Olympias's desire of vengeance, which then first found a favourable vent. The bones of Iolaus, who had died in the interim, were torn from their grave, and a hundred Macedonians, selected from among the most distinguished of Antipater's friends,

¹ Plutarch, *Vit.* § 77.

barbarously butchered¹. The accusation of poisoning the king seems at first to have been vaguely set on foot, the only circumstantial part of the story being the point necessary to justify Olympias's malignity,—namely, that Iolaus was the agent in administering the poison. But in process of time the minutest details of the transaction were supplied. We give them in the last form which they assumed. The fears of Antipater, it was said, arising from the growing irritation of Alexander incessantly stimulated against him by Olympias, induced him, on hearing that he was superseded by Craterus and ordered into Asia with new levies, to plot against his master's life. A fit means for this purpose was pointed out to him by his friend Aristotle, who dreaded the personal consequences to himself which seemed likely to follow from Alexander's anger against Callisthenes². The nature of this is quite in keeping with the other features of the narrative. It was no other than the water of the river Styx, which fell from a rock near the town of Nonacris in Arcadia, and which, according to a local superstition which is not extinct to this day³, possessed not only the property of destroying animal life by its

¹ Diodorus, xix. 11. Plutarch, *loc. cit.*

² Although Callisthenes had been put to death five years before, *i. e.* in B.C. 328! See Clinton, *F. H.* ii. p. 376.

³ See Col. Leake's *Travels in the Morea*, vol. iii. pp. 165—9. The natives say that the water which they call τὰ Μαυρα-νέρια (the black waters) and τὰ Δρακο-νέρια (the terrible waters) is unwholesome, and also that no vessel will hold it. It is a slender perennial stream falling over a very high precipice, and entering the rock at the bottom, which is said to be inaccessible from the nature of the ground. Col. Leake quotes the phrases of Homer κατειβόμενον Στυγὸς ὕδωρ and Στυγὸς ὕδατος αἰπὰ ῥέεθρα as exact descriptions of it. See also Herod. vi. 74. Hesiod, *Theog.* 785—805.

cold and petrifying qualities (ψυχρὸν καὶ παγετώδες) but also that of dissolving the hardest metals, and even precious stones. One substance alone was proof against its destructive influences,—the hoof of a Scythian ass! In a vessel made out of this, a small portion of the fluid was conveyed by Cassander, Iolaus's elder brother, into Asia, and, on the occasion of the debauch at which Alexander was taken ill, administered to him by the latter. Iolaus was stimulated to the act by the desire of revenging an outrage upon himself by the king, and attachment to him induced Medius, a Thessalian, at whose palace the debauch took place, to be an accomplice in the treason. The assassin, according to the author of the *Lives of the Ten Orators* falsely attributed to Plutarch⁴, was rewarded by a proposition of the demagogue Hyperides at Athens, to confer public honours upon him as a tyrannicide, and the horn cup in which the fatal draught had been conveyed from Greece deposited in the temple of Delphi⁵.

⁴ p. 849, ed. Paris. The same is stated by Photius, *Biblioth.* p. 496. l. 3, Bekk.

⁵ Epig. ap. Ælian. *De Nat. Animal.* x. 40. That it should have been deposited there, as the epigram states, by *Alexander himself*, is a circumstance scarcely necessary to increase the incredibility of the story.

An almost equally great confusion of times and circumstances appears in Mr Landor's *Imaginary Conversations*, Vol. ii. pp. 495—530. *Callisthenes himself* is represented as exciting Aristotle's fears for his own personal safety by describing Alexander's jealousy of every thing great; and the dialogue between them ends as follows:

“ARISTOTELES. Now Callisthenes! if Socrates and Anytus were in the same chamber, if the wicked had mixed poison for the virtuous, the active in evil for the active in good, and some divinity had placed it in your power to present the cup to either, and touch-

The absurdity of this account is glaringly manifest to readers of the present day, of whom nine out of every ten are probably better acquainted with the nature and operation of petrifying springs than the best informed of the Greek naturalists were. The ancients were not in possession of the touchstone for the discovery of falsehood which modern science affords; but even they were long before they attached any credence to the calumny. "The greater part of the writers on the subject," says Plutarch¹, "consider the whole matter of the reputed poisoning a mere fiction, and in confirmation of this view they quote the fact, that although the royal remains lay for several days unembalmed, in consequence of the disputes of the generals,—and that too in a hot and close place,—they exhibited no marks of corruption, but remained fresh and unchanged." Arrhian² too, who as well as Plutarch derives his account of the king's illness and death from the court gazettes (ἐφημερίδες), and confirms the statements of these by the narratives of Ptolemy and Aristobulus, says of the charge of

ing your head, should say, 'This head also is devoted to the Eumenides if the choice be wrong,' what would you resolve?

CALLISTHENES. To do that by command of the god which I would likewise have done without it.

ARISTOTELES. Bearing in mind that a myriad of kings and conquerors is not worth the myriadth part of a wise and virtuous man, *return, Callisthenes, to Babylon*, and see that your duty be performed."

Alexander did not enter Babylon until the spring of 324. B. C., consequently till four years after the death of Callisthenes. The conspiracy of the pages, in which Callisthenes was, whether justly or unjustly, mixed up, was detected while Alexander was in Bactra. But before this conspiracy there is no reason to suppose that Alexander entertained any coolness towards Aristotle.

¹ *Vit. Alex. ult.*

² vii. 27.

poisoning, which he afterwards mentions, that he has alluded to it merely to show that he has heard of it, not that he considers it to deserve any credence. In fact, the sole source of the story in its details appears to have been one Hagnothemis (an individual of whom nothing else is known), who is reported to have said that he had heard it told by King Antigonus³. But its piquancy was a strong recommendation to later writers, and it is instructive and amusing to observe how their statements of it increase in positiveness about in proportion as they recede from the time in which the facts of the case could be known. Diodorus Siculus and Vitruvius, living in the time of the two first Cæsars, merely mention the rumour that Alexander's death was occasioned by poison, through the agency of Antipater,—but do not pretend to assert its credibility. Quintus Curtius, writing under Vespasian, considers the authorities on that side to preponderate. The epitomizer of a degenerate age, Justin, flourishing in the reign of Antoninus Pius, slightly alludes to the intemperance which he allows had been assigned as the cause of Alexander's death, but adds that in fact he died from treason, and the disgraceful truth was suppressed by the influence of his successors. And finally Orosius, in the fifth century, states broadly and briefly that he died from poison administered by an attendant, without so much as hinting that any different belief had ever even partially obtained⁴. But it is remarkable

³ Plutarch, *Vit. Alex. loc. cit.*

⁴ Diodorus xvii. 117, Vitruvius viii. 3, Q. Curtius x. 10, Justin xii. 14, Orosius iii. 20. It is possible that some readers may quote Tacitus (*Annal.* ii. 73), as opposing the view we have given in the text of the gradual progression of credulity. But the exception is only apparent. Tacitus does not give *his own* view, but merely

that of all these writers, not one mixes up Aristotle's name with the story; and it is probable that the foolish charge against him mentioned (and discountenanced) by Plutarch and Arrhian, fell into discredit very soon after it arose, and perhaps was only remembered as a curious piece of scandalous history, until the half-lunatic Caracalla thought proper to revive it, in order to gratify at once the tyrant's natural hatred for wisdom and virtue, and his own morbid passion for idolizing the memory of Alexander. It is recorded of him that he persecuted the Aristotelean sect of philosophers with singular hatred, abolishing the social meetings of their body which appear to have taken place in Alexandria, confiscating certain funds which they possessed, and even entertaining the design of destroying their master's works, on no other ground than that Aristotle *was thought* to have aided Antipater in destroying Alexander¹.

that of those who chose to draw a parallel between the circumstances of Germanicus's life and those of Alexander; for which purpose this version of the death of the latter was necessary, and perhaps to this it owed much of its subsequent popularity. With respect too to the silence concerning Aristotle, it is to be remarked that the expressions of Pliny, *magnâ Aristotelis infamiâ excogitatum*, (*H. N.* xxx. ult.), if they are genuine, do not imply a belief either on his own part or that of people in general, that the Philosopher was guilty of abetting Antipater. But they seem more likely to be a marginal note implying that "the story of the poisoning by such water was a figment that had done Aristotle's character much harm."

¹ Xiphilinus, *Epitom. Dionis.* pp. 329, 30. Caracalla wore arms and used drinking cups which had belonged to Alexander, erected a great number of statues to him both in Rome and at the several military stations, and raised a phalanx of Macedonians, armed all after the manner of five centuries back, which he named after the Conqueror of the East. In his wish to destroy the philosopher's

To attempt to account for the origin of so absurd a charge as that we have been discussing may perhaps appear rash. We cannot however resist the temptation of hazarding a conjecture, that while the intimacy of Aristotle with Antipater undoubtedly furnished a favourable soil for the growth of the story, the actual germ of it is to be looked for at Delphi. The cup in the treasure house there, which the epigram we have quoted above represents as presented by Alexander, was probably of *onyx*, a stone of which the coloured layers resembling as they do the outer coats of a hoof, procured it the name by which it goes. Now it is obvious that in the time of which we are speaking, when the merchant who sold the wares was for the most part himself a traveller in distant countries, marvellous tales would be related respecting the strange commodities which he imported. The onyx might to the admiring Greek be represented as the solid hoof of some strange animal, with no less plausibility than in the fourteenth century a cocoa nut could be sold as a griffin's egg,—a long univalve shell represented as the horn of a land animal,—or the ammonites of Malta regarded as serpents changed into stone by St Paul². And although

works (καὶ τὰ βιβλία αὐτοῦ κατακαῦσαι ἐθέλησαι) he had the precedent of Caligula. See above, p. 6. *not*.

² Compare for instance the stories related by Herodotus, iii. 102—111, of the way in which gold dust and the various spices brought from the East were procured. The account which he gives of cinnamon is confirmed with a little variation in the details by Aristotle. *Hist. Anim.* ix. 13. p. 616. col. 1. Bekk. Theophrastus (*H. P.* iv. 7, 8) represents various corals as plants growing in the Indian Ocean. The *madrepora muricata* is termed by him "stone thyme."—The authority of Herodotus is no doubt some of the travelling merchants who came by the caravans to Egypt, and one of these probably furnished the egg, which Pausanias saw hang-

the more extensive communication with the East, which commenced after Alexander's expedition, would in process of time spread more correct views on the subject of natural productions, the old legends would linger in the temples, handed down traditionally by the attendants, who showed the curiosities to strangers, and were expected to be provided with a story for every relic¹. If any one of these ciceroni (ἐξηγηταί), aware of the intimate friendship which subsisted between Aristotle and Antipater, and also of the rumour that Alexander had been poisoned through the agency of the latter, had either chanced to stumble himself, or to be directed by a more learned visitor to a passage in a work of Theophrastus, (Aristotle's favourite scholar and successor,) at that time extant, which stated "that in Arcadia there was a streamlet of water dropping from a rock, called *the water of Styx*, which those who wished for, collected by means of sponges fastened to the end of poles; and that not only was it a mortal

ing up in the temple of Phœbe Leucippis at Sparta, and which he was informed was the production (not of an ostrich, but) of Leda. (iii. 16. 1.)

¹ It has been remarked by Heeren that Herodotus's account of the history of Egypt is derived entirely from local narrations connected with public monuments. (*Manual of ancient History*, pp. 52, 53. Eng. transl.). This remark admits of far wider application. It would not be difficult to show that almost all the early events recorded by that author rest on the same basis. For instance the history of the Lydian Kings in the first book is obviously entirely made up of stories connected with offerings in the temples of Apollo at Delphi and Miletus. This is plain from the fact that every narrative at all circumstantial of any of these monarchs, terminates with a reference to one of these temples. The historians before him, with perhaps the exception of Hellanicus, made use even of the topographical form in the composition of their works.

poison to whoever drank it, but it possessed the property of dissolving all vessels into which it was put, *except they were of horn*," he must have possessed much less fancy, and a much greater regard for historical accuracy than the rest of his countrymen, if he did not upon the visit of the next pilgrim to the temple, add at least a conjecture or two as to the connection which the relic in question had with a story possessing so much interest to all. It should not be forgotten, in reference to that part of the account which represents Aristotle as the *discoverer* of this peculiar property of the 'Stygian water,'—that Theophrastus is the earliest authority for its possessing it, and that if Aristotle had been aware that such a belief existed, we should hardly fail to find it in the book *περὶ θαυμασίων ἀκουσμάτων*, in the 121st Chapter of which there is an account of a pestilential fountain in Thrace, the water of which was said to be clear and sparkling, and to the eye like any other, but fatal to all who drank of it.

¹ Theophrastus *ap.* Antigonum Carystium, *Hist. Mirab.* § 174. Pausanias where he describes the water and its singular effects, speaks of the story of Alexander having been destroyed by it as one which he had heard, but not as if it had been told him at the place. Beckmann (*ad. Antig. Caryst.* l. c.) supposes that a part of the legend is due to the fact that the water contained in solution a volatile acid, which exercised a corrosive effect upon metallic cups.

CHAPTER VI.

DEATH OF ARISTOTLE.

WE must now return from the discussion of the imputed share of Aristotle in the death of his illustrious pupil, to the narrative of his own. He did not long survive his departure from the city in which he had spent so large a portion of his life. He retired to Chalcis in the year of Cephisodorus's archonship (B. C. 323—322), and early in that of his successor Philocles, died (as we are justified by Apollodorus's authority in stating positively¹), from disease. At nearly the same time the greatest orator that the world ever saw, the leader of that party whose influence had expelled Aristotle from Athens, was driven to have recourse to poison, to escape a worse fate. There are not wanting accounts that the philosopher also met a violent death. That he poisoned himself to avoid falling into the hands of his accusers is the view of Suidas and of the anonymous author of his *Life*². But independently of the superior authority of Apollodorus, and the evidence which Aristotle's own opinions, expressed in more than one place, on the subject of suicide, afford in contradiction of this story, the fact of Chalcis being then under Macedonian influence, and consequently a perfectly secure refuge for

¹ *Ap. Diog. Laert., and Dionys. Hal. Ep. Ann. p. 728.*

² They appear to follow one Eumelus, whom Diogenes, (*Vit. Arist. § 6,*) cites and contradicts. He related that Aristotle died by drinking hemlock, at the age of 70, and had become a pupil of Plato at that of 30. See above, p. 18.

any one persecuted for real or supposed participation in Macedonian politics, is quite enough to induce us to reject this story. A yet more absurd one is repeated by some of the early Christian writers. Mortification, according to them, at being unable to discover the cause of the Euripus ebbing and flowing seven times every day, induced him to throw himself headlong into the current³. Of this story it is scarcely necessary to say more than that the phenomenon which produced such fatal consequences to the philosopher does not really exist⁴. The stream constantly sets through the narrow channel between Eubœa and the mainland from north to south, except when winds blowing very strongly in an opposite direction, produce for a time the appearance of a current from south to north. But instead of wasting time upon the refutation of these foolish accounts, we shall perhaps please our readers better by bringing together a few circumstances which appear to confirm the statement of Apollodorus, to which independently of these, we should not be justified in refusing belief.

Aulus Gellius⁵ relates that Aristotle's scholars, when their master had past his sixty-second year, and being in a state of extremely bad health gave them but little hopes that he would survive for any length of time,

³ Pseudo-Justin Martyr, *Parænet. ad Græcos*, p. 34, διὰ πολλὴν ἀδοξίαν καὶ αἰσχύνην λυπηθεὶς, μετέστη τοῦ βίου. Gregor. Nazianz. *Orat. i. in Julian.* p. 123. Later writers go so far as to put various sentiments into his mouth immediately before the perpetration of this rash act. Elias Cretensis (*Comm. in S. Greg. Orat. iv.*) attributes to him the words, *Quoniam Aristoteles Euripum non cepit, Aristotelem Euripus habeat.*

⁴ Tanaquil Faber. *Epp. Critic. i. Ep. xiv.*

⁵ *Noct. Att. xiii. 5.*

entreated him to appoint some one of their body as his successor, to keep their party together and preserve the philosophical views which he had promulgated. "There were at that time," says Gellius, "many distinguished men among his disciples, but two preeminently superior to the rest, Menedemus" (or, as some suppose it should be written, Eudemus), "a Rhodian, and Theophrastus, a native of Eresus, a town in the island of Lesbos." Aristotle, perhaps unwilling that his last moments should be disturbed by the heart-burnings which a selection, however judicious, might produce, contrived to avoid the invidious task, and at the same time to convey his own sentiments on the subject. He replied, that at the proper time he would satisfy their wishes, and shortly afterwards when the same persons who had made the request happened to be present, he took occasion to complain that the wine which he usually drank did not agree with him, and to beg that they would look out for some sort which might suit him better,—‘for instance’, said he, ‘some Lesbian or Rhodian’;—two wines which, as is notorious, were beyond almost any others celebrated in antiquity. When a sample of each had been brought to him, he first tasted the latter and praised it for its soundness and agreeable flavour. Then trying the Lesbian, he seemed for a time to doubt which he should choose, but at last said, ‘Both are admirable wines, *but the Lesbian is the pleasanter of the two.*’ He never made any further allusion to the matter of a successor, and the disciples universally concluded that this observation relative to the Rhodian and Lesbian vintages was meant as an answer to their question, Theophrastus the Lesbian being a man singularly distinguished for suavity both of language and manners; and accordingly on the death

of Aristotle they unanimously acknowledged him as the chosen successor. That this anecdote implies the belief that a disease of some duration was the cause of the philosopher's death is quite obvious; and there is some ground for supposing that this disease was an affection of the intestines, from which he had long suffered. "This affection," says another ancient author¹, "which he bore with the greatest fortitude, was of such a nature that the wonder is that he contrived to prolong his life to the extent of sixty-three years, not that he died when he did." For complaints of this kind warm fomentations of oil applied to the stomach were recommended in the medical practice of antiquity². Now Lycon the Pythagorean³, a bitter calumniator of Aristotle, grounded a charge of inordinate luxury against him, upon the assertion that he indulged himself in the habit of taking baths of warm oil;—an assertion which, if we should fail at once to recognize it as a misrepresentation of the medical treatment alluded to, will be unquestionably explained by the more accurate description of another writer⁴, who obviously alludes to the same circumstance.

Diogenes Laertius, as we have mentioned in an earlier part of this essay, speaks of having seen Aristotle's will, and proceeds to give the substance of it⁵. That this is not an abstract of the authentic document

¹ Censorinus, *De die natali*, cited above, p. 23. not. 3.

² Celsus. ii. 17, iii. ult.

³ Cited by Aristocles *ap.* Euseb. l. c. He adds, that his avarice induced him to sell the oil after this use had been made of it.

⁴ Diog. Laert. *Vit.* § 16. He adds to Lycon's account, ἐνίοι δὲ καὶ ἀσκιὸν θερμὸν ἐλαίου ἐπιτιθέναι αὐτὸν τῷ στομάχῳ.

⁵ *Vit. Arist.* § 12—16.

is obvious, from the circumstance that no mention whatever is made in it of his literary property, which was very considerable, and which we know from other sources came to Theophrastus¹. Neither however does there appear to us any good grounds for suspicion that the account of Diogenes is either a forgery or the copy of a forgery. The whole document bears the stamp, in our judgment, of a codicil to a previously existing will, drawn up at a time when the testator was dangerously ill, and had but little expectation of recovery. Thus, at the very commencement, Antipater, the Regent of Macedonia, is appointed the supreme arbiter and referee, and four other persons besides Theophrastus, "if he be willing *and able*," are directed to administer until Nicanor the son of Proxenus,—to whom he gives his orphan daughter in marriage, and the guardianship of his orphan son Nicomachus, together with the whole management of his property,—shall take possession. (ὥς ἂν καταλάβῃ). Nicanor was apparently abroad on some service of danger. If he escapes, he is directed by the codicil to erect certain statues of four cubits in height in Stagira, to Jupiter and Athene the Preservers (Δὴ Σωτήρι καὶ Ἀθηνᾷ σωτείρῃ), in pursuance of a vow which the testator had made on his account. If anything should happen to Nicanor before his marriage, or after his marriage before the birth of children, and he should fail to leave instructions, Theophrastus is to take the daughter, and stand for all purposes of administration in the place of Nicanor. Should he decline to do so, the four provisional trustees are to act at their own discretion, guided by the advice of Antipater. Besides these arrangements, all which seem adopted to

¹ Strabo, xiii. p. 124.

meet a sudden emergency, such as that of a man dying, away from the person in whom he puts the most confidence, and in doubt whether the one whom he next trusted would be able to act, we find legacies to more than one individual which apparently imply a former bequest², and a trifling want of arrangement in the latter part, quite characteristic of a document drawn up under the circumstances we have supposed. Thus he orders statues to be erected to Nicanor, and Nicanor's father and mother; also to Arimnestus (his own brother), "that there might be a memorial of him, he having died childless." A statue of Ceres, vowed by his mother, is to be set up at Nemea or elsewhere. Then, as if the mention of one domestic relation had suggested another, he commands that wherever he should be buried, the bones of his deceased wife should be taken up and laid by his side according to her desire; and after this he again reverts to the subject of statues to be set up, and gives directions for the fulfilment of the vow which he had made for the safety of Nicanor.

Aristotle left behind him a daughter named after her mother, Pythias. She is said to have been three

² A legacy is left to Herpyllis πρὸς τοῖς πρότερον δίδομένοις (§ 13), and one Simus is to have χωρὶς τοῦ πρότερον ἀργυρίου, another slave, or money to buy one (§ 15). The battle of Cranon took place in August, B. C. 322; but it is very probable that it could not be safely conjectured till a short time after what course Greek politics would take. If now Theophrastus was in Athens, and not with Aristotle at Chalcis, as seems far from improbable, (see Diog. Laert. *Vit. Theophrasti*, § 36), Aristotle might reasonably fear that he perhaps would not be able to act as his executor. Thus too when he directs a house and furniture to be provided for Herpyllis, he selects Chalcis and Stagira,—both places where she would be safe from Athenian hatred,—for her to choose between as a residence (§ 14).

times married, first to Nicanor the son of Aristotle's guardian Proxenus and his own adopted child; secondly to Procles, a descendant—apparently son or grandson—of Demaratus King of Lacedæmon, by whom she had two sons named Procles and Demaratus, scholars of Theophrastus; and thirdly to Metrodorus, an eminent physician, to whom she bore a son named after his maternal grandfather¹. He also left behind him an infant son, named after his paternal grandfather, Nicomachus, by a female of the name of Herpyllis, of whom it is very difficult exactly to say in what relation she stood to him. To call her his mistress would imply a licentious description of intercourse which the name by which she is described (παλλακή) by no means warrants us in supposing, and which the character of Aristotle, the absence of any allusion to such a circumstance in the numerous calumnies which were heaped upon him, and the terms of respect in which she is spoken of in his will², would equally incline us to discredit. It seems most probable that he was married to her by that kind of left-handed marriage which alone the laws of Greece and Rome permitted between persons who were not both citizens of the same state. The Latin technical term for the female in this relation was *concubina*. She was recognized by the law, and her children could inherit the sixth part of their father's property. Mark Antony lived in this kind of concubinage with Cleopatra, and Titus with Berenice. The two Antonines, men of characters the most opposite to licentiousness,

¹ Stahr, *Aristotelia*, p. 164.

² He provides amply for her, and enjoins his executors, if she should desire to marry, to take care that she is not disposed of in a way unworthy of him, reminding them that she has deserved well of him (ὅτι σπουδαία περὶ ἐμὲ ἐγένετο). *Diog. Laert.* § 13.

were also instances of this practice, which indeed remained for some time after Christianity became the religion of the state, and was regulated by two Christian Emperors, Constantine and Justinian³. The Greek term is not used so strictly in a technical sense, and may be said to answer with equal propriety to either of the Latin words *pellex* and *concubina*. Where however the legal relation was denoted, there was no other word selected in preference⁴; and we may safely say that this, in the case before us, is the probable interpretation, although there is no positive authority that it is the true one. The son of Nicomachus was brought up by Theophrastus, and if we are to credit Cicero's assertion that the Nicomachean Ethics which

³ Taylor, *Elements of the Civil Law*, p. 273. The terms *Semi-matrimonium* and *Conjugium inæquale*, were applied to this connexion, which was entered into before witnesses (*testatione interpositâ*), and with the consent of the father of the woman. Both contracting parties too were obliged to be single. See Gibbon, chap. 44. Vol. v. pp. 368—370.

⁴ The author of the Oration against Neæra thus uses it in the distinction which he draws (p. 1386), τὰς μὲν γὰρ ἐταίρας ἡδονῆς ἔνεκα ἔχομεν, τὰς δὲ παλλακὰς τῆς καθ' ἡμέραν θεραπείας τοῦ σώματος, τὰς δὲ γυναῖκας τοῦ παιδοποιεῖσθαι γησίως καὶ τῶν ἔνδον φύλακα πιστὴν ἔχειν. It must not be concealed that Athenæus, p. 589, (and perhaps Hermippus whom he quotes), called Herpyllis by the term ἐταῖρα. But possibly the word ἐταῖρα was used by him in that sense which Athenæus (p. 571. C.) speaks of. And even if Herpyllis had been originally an adventurer of the same description as Aspasia, we shall not necessarily think the worse of Pericles for his connection with the latter, or Aristotle for his with the former, when we consider that every thing which elevates marriage above a faithful intercourse of this kind is due to the religious sanction and the religious meaning which it derives from Christianity. In Paganism the superiority of the one to the other was purely legal and conventional. The wife was the housekeeper and the breeder of citizens, and nothing whatever more.

are found among Aristotle's works, were by some attributed to him, must have profited much by his master's instructions. It seems however more likely that Aristocles's account of him is the correct one, who relates that he was killed in battle at a very early age¹.

¹ Aristocles *ap. Euseb.* l. c. Cicero, *De Finibus* v. 5.

CHAPTER VII.

REPUTED BURIAL OF ARISTOTLE'S WRITINGS.

THE works of Aristotle are said to have met with a most singular mischance. They are related to have been buried some time after his death, and not to have been recovered till two hundred years afterwards. This story is so curious in itself, and of such vital importance in the History of Philosophy, that we shall make no apology for investigating it thoroughly, in spite of the tediousness which a minute examination of details necessarily brings with it.

The main authority for the opinion is Strabo in a passage of his Geographical Work, where having occasion to speak of Scepsis, a town in the Troad, he mentions two or three persons of eminence who were born there. One of these is Neleus, the son of Coriscus, a person who was a scholar both of Aristotle and Theophrastus, and who succeeded to the library of the latter in which was contained that of the former also. "For Aristotle²," Strabo goes on to say, "made

² Geogr. xiii. p. 124. We have translated the whole of this celebrated passage as it stands in the text of all the printed editions. But besides the words *τά τε Ἀριστοτέλους καὶ τὰ Θεοφράστου βιβλία*, which we look upon as a marginal note that has crept into the text, there appears to us to be unquestionably a corruption in the latter part. In default of the authority of MSS. a conjecture can only be received with great caution: but still we should be inclined to think that immediately after the word *προσελάβετο* should come *καὶ βιβλιοπῶλαί τινες Ἀλεξανδρεῖς*, and that after *βιβλιοθήκης* probably followed something like *καὶ παρ' αὐτοῦ ὁ Πόδιος Ἀνδρόνικος εὐπορήσας τῶν ἀντιγραφῶν εἰς μέσον ἔθηκε*,

“over his own library to Theophrastus, (to whom he
 “also left his school), and was the first that I know
 “of, who collected books and taught the kings in Egypt
 “to form a library. Theophrastus made them over to
 “Neleus; he took them over to Scepsis and made
 “them over to his heirs (τοῖς μετ’ αὐτόν),—uneducated
 “men, who let the books remain locked up without
 “any care. When however they observed the pains
 “which the kings of the Attalic dynasty, (in whose
 “dominions the town was) were at in getting books to
 “furnish the library at Pergamus, they buried them
 “under ground in a sort of cellar. A long time after,
 “when they had received much injury from damp and
 “worms, the representatives of the family sold them to
 “Apellicon of Teos,—the books both of Aristotle and
 “of Theophrastus,—for a very large sum. Apellicon
 “was more of a book-collector than a philosopher; and
 “the result was that in an attempt to supply the gaps
 “when he transcribed the text into new copies, he filled
 “them up the reverse of well, and sent the books a-
 “broad full of mistakes. And of the Peripatetic phi-
 “losophers, the more ancient who immediately succeeded
 “Theophrastus, as in fact they had no books at all,
 “except a very few, and those chiefly of the *exoteric*
 “class, were unable to philosophize systematically, but

καὶ ἀνέγραψε τοὺς νῦν φερομένους πίνακας. Plutarch, (*Vit. Syll.* c. 26,) from whom we have taken these words, unquestionably follows Strabo in the account of which he gives of this affair. He cites him by name almost immediately afterwards, as is remarked by Schneider (*Præf. ad Aristot.* H. A. p. LXXX.) It was however scarcely the *Geography*, but the *Historical Memoirs* of Strabo, which was his authority through the Life of Sylla. Hence the slight divarication of the two narratives; in the topographical work the circumstances of the story which are most connected with Scepsis are principally dwelt upon; in the other those connected with Sylla.

“were obliged to elaborate rhetorical disquisitions (μηδὲν ἔχειν φιλοσοφεῖν πραγματικῶς ἀλλὰ θέσεις ληκυθίζειν) while their successors after the time when these books came out, speculated better and more in Aristotle’s spirit than they, although they too were forced to explain most of his views by guess work (τὰ πολλὰ εἰκότα λέγειν) from the multitude of errors. And to this inconvenience Rome contributed a large share. For immediately after the death of Apellicon, Sylla having taken Athens, seized upon the library of Apellicon: and after it had been brought here, Tyrannio the grammarian, who was an admirer of Aristotle, had the handling of it (διεχειρίσατο)¹ by the favour of the superintendant of the library; and [so had] some booksellers, who employed wretched transcribers, and neglected to verify the correctness of the copies,—an evil which occurs in the case of all other authors too when copied for sale, both here and in Alexandria.”

Plutarch in his Biography of Sylla², confirms a part of this account, and adds a feature or two which is wanting here. His authority is obviously Strabo himself in another work now lost, and he is therefore not to be reckoned as an additional witness, but as the representative of the one last summoned, again recalled to explain some parts of his own testimony. From him we learn that Sylla carried the library of Apellicon containing the greater part of the books of Aristotle and Theophrastus, with which up to that time most people had no accurate acquaintance³, to Rome. “There,” he continues, “it is said, Tyrannio the gram-

¹ In the parallel narrative of Plutarch, the term ἐνσκευάσασθαι is used.

² *Vit. Syll.* § 26.

³ οὕτω τότε σαφῶς γνωριζόμενα τοῖς πολλοῖς.

“marian arranged (ἐνσκευάσασθαι) the principal part of “them, and Andronicus the Rhodian, obtaining copies “from him, published them and drew up the syllabuses “(πίνακας) which are now current.” He confirms the account of Strabo that the early Peripatetics had neither a wide nor an accurate acquaintance with the works of Aristotle and Theophrastus, from the circumstance of the property of Neleus, to whom Theophrastus bequeathed his books, falling into the hands of illiterate and indifferent persons; but of the story of burying the books he says nothing, nor yet of the endeavours of Apellicon to repair the damaged manuscripts.

Our readers have here the whole authority¹ which is to be found in the writers of antiquity for this celebrated story, which has been transmitted from one mouth to another in modern times without the least question of its truth until very lately. And not only has it been accepted as a satisfactory reason for an extraordinary and most important fact, the decay of philosophy for the two centuries preceding the time of Cicero, but editors and commentators of the works of Aristotle have resorted to it without scruple for a solution of all the difficulties which they might encounter. They have allowed themselves the most arbitrary transpositions of the several parts of the same work, and acknowledged no limit to the number or magnitude of gaps which might be assumed as due to the damp and worms of the cellar at Scepsis². Of late years however, as the critical study of the Greek language

¹ The account of Suidas (V. Σύλλας) is obviously extracted from the passage in Plutarch.

² Thus Antonius Scainus interpolated the seventh and eighth books of the Politics between the third and fourth. Conringe, who followed him, made up for a scrupulous abstinence from this course by indulging himself freely in hypothesized *lacunæ*,—to

has increased, and the attention of scholars been more drawn towards the philosophical department of antiquity, the inadequacy of this story to account for the state in which Aristotle's writings have come down to us has become more and more apparent; notices have been found which were quite incompatible with it; and at the present time it may safely be said that the falsity of the account in the main is completely proved. We will endeavour to give our readers some idea of the laborious researches which have led to this result. They have been carried on chiefly, if not entirely, by German philologists,—the pioneers in this as in almost every other uncleared region of antiquity³. But we must first call their attention to other circumstances which would, antecedently to the investigations of which we speak, dispose us to look with some suspicion on the tale unless very considerably qualified.

The work of Athenæus to which we are indebted for so much fragmentary information on matters of antiquity, is cast in a form which had particular attractions for the readers of the time in which the author lived,—the reigns of Marcus Aurelius and Commodus. A wealthy Roman is represented as hos-

such an extent that Goettling somewhat facetiously observes “*asteriscis suis interpositis noctem Aristoteliam quasi stellis illustrare satagit.*” *Præf. ad Arist. Polit.* p. vi.

³ Brandis, *Ueber die Schicksale der Aristotelischen Buecher, und einige Kriterien ihrer Aechtheit*, in Niebuhr's *Rheinisches Museum*. vol. i. Kopp, *Nachtrag zur Brandisischen Untersuchung* &c. in the same work. vol. iii. Fabricius (*Biblioth. Græca.* iii. c. 5) mentions a French author who in a work entitled *Les aménités de la Critique*, published at Paris in 1717, impugns the story of Strabo. Of the two German writers the former has contributed by far the more important investigations of this subject. Stahr, *Aristotelia, Zweiter Theil*, has availed himself of both, but has added little of his own.

pitably entertaining several persons eminent for their acquaintance with literature and philosophy, and the most curious notices imaginable from a multitude of writers, and upon all subjects, are woven ingeniously into the conversation of the guests. Nearly in the beginning of the work, the author, who himself is one of them, enlarges on the splendid munificence, the literary taste, and the accomplishments of the host. Among other things he praises the extent and value of his library. "It was of such a size," he says, "as to exceed those of all who had gained a reputation as book collectors,—Polycrates the Samian, Pisistratus the tyrant of Athens, Euclid, (also an Athenian,) Nicocrates of Cyprus, aye, the kings of Pergamus too, and Euripides the poet, and Aristotle the philosopher, [and Theophrastus,] and Neleus who had (διατηρήσαντα) the books of these, from whom king Ptolemy my countryman, surnamed Philadelphus, *bought the whole*, and carried them away together with those he got from Athens and those from Rhodes, to the fair city of Alexandria¹." It is obvious that the author here follows an account very different from Strabo's, one which represented Neleus's library including the costly collections of Aristotle and Theophrastus² as forming, together with some others, the basis of the famous collection at Alexandria. Now it is utterly inconceivable that if Ptolemy bought the *whole library* of Neleus, he should have been satisfied to leave the works of Aristotle and Theophrastus only behind in the hands of men so ignorant of their value and careless of what became of them, as Neleus's heirs are repre-

¹ Athenæi Epitome, p. 3.

² The words καὶ Θεόφραστον are inserted by conjecture. But the MSS. all have τὰ τούτων διατηρήσαντα βιβλία.

sented to have been, if no other copies of these works existed; and even supposing it possible that he should have done so, would not so singular an incident of literary history have been mentioned by some author of antiquity? Should we not find some record of it in Cicero, from whom we learn so much of the history of Greek philosophy? He even mentions the degeneracy of the Peripatetic school after Theophrastus in strong terms³: is it conceivable that if it had been really attributable to the want of their founders' works, he should either not have heard of this, or should not think it worth mentioning? Could such a story have escaped the anecdote-collectors under the Empire, Ælian, Phavorinus, and a host of others? Would Diogenes Laertius, who relates how many cooking utensils Aristotle passed at the Eubœan custom-house, have neglected so interesting an anecdote as this? Such considerations combined with the notice in Athenæus must prevent an impartial judge from attaching more than a very small degree of credit to that part of Strabo's narrative which denies the publication of the works of Aristotle to any considerable extent before the time of Sylla. And this scepticism will not be diminished when we consider, that the greater part of Aristotle's works are so closely connected with each other that if any were published, all or nearly all must have been so. He continually refers from the one to the other for investigations which are necessary to the argu-

³ *De Finibus*, v. 5. Simus igitur contenti his [i. e. Aristotele et Theophrasto] Namque horum posteri, *meliores illi quidem meâ sententiâ quam reliquarum philosophi disciplinarum*; sed ita degenerarunt, ut ipsi ex se nati esse videantur. It is strange that the words in italics should not have opened the eyes of men to look for a *general* cause of a *general* deterioration. Could they suppose that *all* the schools had lost all their books?

ment which he has in hand. And although these references may be, and probably often are, due to a later hand, still this objection cannot be made in all cases;—in those for instance where the special work referred to is not named, but described in such a way that it is impossible not to identify it¹.

But after all, these arguments are little else than negative, and although they lead to a probability of a very high order against the truth of Strabo's narrative, they are not absolutely conclusive. In fact the work of disproof is a most difficult one, from the circumstance of the whole of the literature of the two centuries after Theophrastus,—enormous as its extent was,—having been swept away, except such scanty fragments as are found here and there imbedded in the work of some grammarian or compiler. This will be strikingly evident from the consideration, that if the works of Aristotle which have come down to us had been lost, and a similar story had been related of Plato's works to that which we read in Strabo respecting those of Aristotle and Theophrastus, its refutation would be quite as difficult as that of the one about which we are at present concerned. But the difficulty of the problem did not damp the ardour of the German scholars we have spoken of above. They have rummaged the voluminous works of the commentators upon

¹ Ritter, (*Geschichte der Philosophie*, vol. iii. p. 35.) gives a list of the passages in which the philosopher alludes to his own writings. Against many of them the objection we have noticed may be made. A more conclusive one is *Poetic*. p. 1454. col. 2. lin. 18. (quoted by Stahr. *Aristotelia*, ii. p. 296) from which it is certain that an *Ethics*—not however necessarily the Nicomachean,—was published at the time the passage was written. But unfortunately, (supposing the work alluded to really to be the Nicomachean *Ethics*,) there is perhaps no one of Aristotle's writings so independent of all the rest.

Aristotle which the learned eclecticism of the third, fourth and fifth centuries of the Christian era produced, some of them still only existing in manuscript², with indefatigable diligence, and have detected in the works of much more modern scholiasts extracts from their predecessors, which prove to demonstration that the notice in Athenæus in all probability true, and that certainly so much of Strabo's account as is incompatible with it, is false.

We have seen that, according to the authorities on which the story rests, a very considerable impulse was given in the first century before the Christian era to the study of the Peripatetic philosophy. Andronicus the Rhodian is mentioned as the principal promoter of this revival, having re-arranged the works of Aristotle in a way which was generally received in the time of Strabo, and which formed the basis of the present division. Contemporary with Andronicus, although younger than him, was Athenodorus of Tarsus; and in the next

² The Royal Academy of Berlin were induced by the advice of Schleiermacher to publish a complete edition of Aristotle's works, based upon the collation of as many manuscripts as could be made available for the purpose. The execution of this work was placed under the superintendence of two most distinguished men, the one, Immanuel Bekker, the celebrated editor of Plato, Thucydides, and the Greek Orators,—a scholar whose piercing intuition into the genius of the Greek language can only be compared to that of Newton into the laws of the Universe, or that of Niebuhr into the institutions of Antiquity;—the other, Christian Brandis, the friend of Niebuhr and guardian of his orphan children. The former fulfilled his portion of the task in 1831, by publishing the text of Aristotle's works, from the collation of more than a hundred manuscripts, in two quarto volumes. The latter, on whom the task of collecting and arranging the Greek Commentators, and of elucidating the philosophy, devolved, published one volume of these (some from hitherto unedited manuscripts) in 1836, and promises in the preface a second, with prolegomena, as soon as the pressure of bad health will allow.

generation to Athenodorus, Boëthus of Sidon, both celebrated for their acquaintance with the doctrines of Aristotle, and for their investigations of the literary questions connected with them. Now, although the works of all these writers have perished¹, they were not lost until they had furnished materials to Adrastus and Alexander of Aphrodisias in the second century, and to the eclectic philosophers Ammonius Saccas, Porphyry, Ammonius the son of Hermias, Simplicius, and David the Armenian in the third, fourth, and fifth; and of most of these considerable remains have come down to the present time², so that we are enabled, with very great precision, to ascertain the views of “the *ancient commentators*” (οἱ παλαιοὶ ἐξηγηταί) as Andronicus and his contemporaries are called by their more modern followers, on several particulars, and among others, on some having a direct bearing upon the story of Strabo.

We find, for instance, that a point which occupied much of the attention of “the ancients,” was to determine between the claims of rival works, bearing the same name and upon the same subject, to be reputed the genuine productions of Aristotle. Andronicus questioned the pretensions of the treatise *περὶ ἐρμηνείας*, and those of the latter part of the *Categories*³. Adrastus found two editions (if we may use the expression) of the latter work, differing very considerably from each other. The same is stated by him of the seventh

¹ The Paraphrase of the Nicomachean Ethics which has come down to us under the name of Andronicus's, is generally considered to be of a later date.

² Adrastus, *περὶ τῆς τάξεως τῶν Ἀριστοτέλους συγγραμμάτων*, is said still to exist in an Arabic version. Brandis, l. c. p. 263.

³ Brandis, p. 241.

Book of the Physical Lectures⁴. Cicero mentions it as a question which could not be decided, as to whether a work on Ethics (apparently that which has come down to us under the title of ἠθικὰ Νικομάχεια,) was written by Aristotle or by his son Nicomachus. And that the only evidence on the one side or the other was merely internal, is obvious from the remark in which he expresses his inclination towards the latter opinion, "that he does not see, why the style of the son should not bear a close resemblance to that of the father⁵." Another question which occasioned considerable perplexity was the arrangement of the several works which were held to be genuine. The present distribution is entirely based upon an arrangement which goes no further back than the time of Andronicus, and is entirely different from the one or more which appear to have prevailed before him. There are at this day three known catalogues of the writings, the first is the one given by Diogenes Laertius in his Life, the second, that of the anonymous Greek Biographer, published by Menage. These resemble one another very much, and bear every appearance of having been derived, probably however through secondary channels, from the same source, which has been conjectured with great plausibility to be Hermippus of Smyrna's work⁶ of which we have spoken in the early part of this essay. But it is impossible to imagine a greater difference than is found between these lists and the works which have come down to us. The names are so completely unlike, and there are so many reciprocal omissions, that a scholar of the sixteenth century was able, with the

⁴ Brandis, l. c.

⁵ *De Fin.* v. 5.

⁶ Brandis, p. 249—262. See above p. 2.

aid of a mortal antipathy to the Aristotelian philosophy, to succeed in persuading himself that every thing which has come down to us under the name of the great Stagirite, was, with very slight exceptions, spurious¹. The third catalogue is found only in Arabic, and is said to correspond much more nearly with our own². And indeed a great part of the difference between this and the two former is explicable from the fact that the same work is often referred to under more names than one, not merely by subsequent commentators on Aristotle, but also by the philosopher himself³. But such differences, independently of positive testimony, abundantly show that many pieces which now form the component parts of a larger treatise were not left by the author in such an order, or at least, that no authentic documents from which any given arrangement could be decisively inferred, came to the knowledge of Andronicus and his brethren. If they had,—if, that is, the manuscripts of Apellicon had been, as they are represented, a genuine copy of all or most of Aristotle's works, never till then known, the task of these critics would have been a most easy one. There would have been no occasion for discussions of the internal evidence

¹ Patritius (*Discussiones Peripateticæ* i. p. 16. sqq.) His only exceptions were the Mechanics and the treatise on the doctrines of Xenophanes, Zeno and Gorgias. Some years afterwards a yet more extravagant opinion was propounded, that the present Greek manuscripts of Aristotle were translations from the Arabic. Philippe Cattier (quoted by Harles on Fabricius, *Bibl. Gr.* vol. iii. p. 207), mentions it as the belief of some.

² Brandis, p. 262.

³ Brandis, p. 261. Petiti (*Observatt. Miscell.* iv. 9) and Buhle (*Commentationes Societatis Reg. Gottingensis*, vol. xv. p. 57) quoted by Brandis, give several instances of this identity: as also Brandis himself (*Diatribæ de perditis Arist. libris De ideis et De bono*, p. 7).

to determine between various readings of the text, different systems of arrangement, or contending claims as to authorship. A simple reference to a primitive copy would at once have settled all. And what shall we say to the letter of Alexander to Aristotle, complaining that he had published his *acroamatic* works and thus put the world on a footing with his most highly instructed pupils? It is of no avail to say that the letter is not genuine: it very likely may not be so, but it was extracted by Gellius from the book of the very Andronicus whom this tale represents as the first publisher of these writings, and therefore proves *his* belief at any rate that some of them had been published long before⁴.

This evidence seems to prove incontrovertibly that the part of Strabo's and Plutarch's narrative which relates to the extraordinary treasure first made available by Andronicus, cannot be true. By another chain of testimony equally elaborate, Brandis has shown that many of the works of Aristotle of the highest and most recondite character that we now possess, were actually in the hands of the Peripatetic school, whose degeneracy has been attributed to the loss of them. It is well known that the successors of the great philosopher in several instances composed works on the same subject (and sometimes identical in title also), with existing treatises of their founder⁵. For indeed the spirit of dogmatism, which is often imputed to the Aristotelian philosophy by persons who are only acquainted with the schoolmen's

⁴ Aulus Gellius, *Noct. Att.* xx. 5.

⁵ Ammonius, *Proëm. ad Categor.* οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ "Ενδημος καὶ Φανίας καὶ Θεόφραστος κατὰ ζῆλον τοῦ διδασκάλου γεγραφήκασιν κατηγορίας καὶ περὶ ἐρμηνείας καὶ ἀναλυτικῆν.

modifications of it in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, is really so alien to it, that it would be difficult to find in the history of civilization an example of a more vigorous and healthy independence of thought, and a greater ardour for investigation than is afforded by the earlier disciples of the Lyceum¹. Although the works in question have long since been lost, Brandis has succeeded in eliciting from the notices which remain of them in the Commentators we have referred to, very many particulars, which show in some instances that the author actually followed the course of the Aristotelian parallel work, and in more that he made use of it. Under the first of these two classes are brought, by decisive arguments, the *Physical Lectures* and the *first* book of the *Former Analytics*; and there is a considerable probability that the *second* book of the *Former Analytics* and the *fifth* of the *Metaphysics* may be added to these². Under the second we may number the *Latter Analytics*, the *Categories*, perhaps the treatise *περὶ ἑρμηνείας*, the

¹ Aristotle himself is especially noticed for having modified some of his views which had been attacked by other philosophers, with perfect readiness, and without attempting any vexatious resistance, or exhibiting any annoyance: *ἐνία τῶν πρόσθεν αὐτοῖς* (besides Aristotle, Democritus and Chrysippus are spoken of), *ἀρεσκόντων ἀθορύβως καὶ ἀδῆκτως καὶ μεθ' ἡδονῆς ἀφείσαν*. Plutarch, *De virtute morali*, p. 448. This passage will serve to show how little Bacon's well-known representation of him as one who "bore, like the Turk, no brother near the throne," is founded on fact. But, in truth, the great father of modern science imputed to Aristotle all the positiveness and dogmatism of the modern Aristotelians: his disgust at the idolaters was extended to the object of their idolatry. Somewhat similarly he confounds the practice of the later Peripatetics (*οἱ θεοεὶς ληκυθίζοντες*) with that of their founder. (*Novum Organum*, lib. i. § 71.)

² Brandis, pp. 266—269, 281, 282.

Topica, the treatises on the *Heavens*, on *Generation and Decay*, on the *Soul*, and the *Meteorologica*. Further researches on the principle here indicated may very probably add to the lists, but a very small part of either would be sufficient to demonstrate,—when we consider that almost every one of these treatises would involve the possession of some others in order to be itself intelligible,—that it was not the want of acroamatic works that produced the decay of the Peripatetic school.

To make an objection to the inference which these facts allow us to draw against the correctness of Strabo's story on the ground that Theophrastus may possibly have chosen to keep the works of Aristotle as well as his own, in his private possession, and communicate the use of them only to the more favoured of his scholars, would be a most arbitrary proceeding; as there is not the slightest historical ground for such an hypothesis. But Brandis has precluded even this step. He has shown that Chrysippus the Stoic (who in his dialectical work quoted by Plutarch⁴, speaks in the highest terms of the cultivation of that branch of science by the Academics down to Polemo, and by the Peripatetics down to Strato inclusive), in several of his particular doctrines had an especial reference to the former treatment of the same by Aristotle, Eudemus, and Theophrastus⁵. His discussion of the Idea of Time is entirely based upon that of Aristotle, and exhibits an unworthy endeavour to conceal the similarity⁶. Nay, the ancient commentators of

³ Brandis, pp. 270, 272—275.

⁴ *De Stoic. Repugn.* p. 1045, fin.

⁵ Brandis, pp. 246, 247.

⁶ To the passages illustrative of this position collected by Baguet, *De Chrysippi vitâ, doctrinâ, et reliquiis*, pp. 170, 181, Brandis adds *Aristot. Phys. Ausc.* iv. (10—14).

highest reputation maintained that the whole of the Stoics' Logical Science, on which they prided themselves much, was nothing more than a following out of Aristotle's principles, and, in particular that their doctrine of Contraries (τὰ ἐνάντια) was entirely derived from Aristotle's book on Opposites (περὶ ἀντικειμένων)¹.

But it was not only to philosophers either of his own or of rival sects that the works of Aristotle were known at the time when they are reported to have been lying in the cellar at Scepsis. Aristophanes of Byzantium, the celebrated grammarian of Alexandria in the early part of the second century before Christ, made an abridgement of his Zoological works², and also wrote commentaries apparently on these, or some other of his works relating to Natural History³. But before his time, Antigonus of Carystus under Ptolemy Euergetes (B. C. 247—222), in his *Collection of Wonderful Stories*, quoted largely both from these and from the works of Theophrastus on similar subjects. Kopp says, that he used not only these, but also the work on *Foreign Customs*, (βάρβαρα νόμιμα,) and that the same is probable both of Callimachus and Nicander⁴, and he acutely remarks, that the reason that the works on the *Parts of Animals* and the *Generation of Animals* are not so often cited as the *Natural History*, is that the latter furnished far more material for works that would

¹ Simplicius *ap. Brandis*, p. 247, not. 30.

² τὰ περὶ φύσεως ζώων, Hierocles cited by Schneider, *Præf. ad H. A.* p. xviii.

³ Artemidorus *Oneirocr.* ii. c. 14. on which see Schneider. l. c. p. xix.

⁴ Rheinisches Museum, vol. iii. pp. 95—98. He also says that Aratus in his *Prognostics*, made use of the Meteorological works of Aristotle.

possess a general interest, whereas the former necessarily implied a certain knowledge of physiology in the reader. But that they could not have remained unknown while the last was published, is evident from the circumstance that in it the author frequently refers to them. Nor were the writings which related to physical phenomena the only ones which we are sure reached Alexandria. Andronicus related that in the great library there were found forty books of *Analytics* and two of *Categories*, professedly the work of Aristotle. Of the former of these four only, of the latter one,—in both instances those which we have,—were decided upon by the ancient critics to be genuine⁵. Besides which the Alexandrine writers who formed Canons of Classical Poets, Historians, and Philosophers, included Aristotle among the last, surely not on the strength either of his mere reputation, or only of his exoteric works.

But what, after all, was the nature of these *exoteric* writings; for we are now obviously come to a point at which the accurate determination of this question, which the continuity of the narrative has hitherto prevented, becomes necessary. We shall endeavour to be as brief as possible in our answer.

If we apply to Aristotle himself for information, we shall find nothing at all in his writings to confirm the popular opinion of a division of his doctrines into two classes, of which the one was communicated freely, while the other was carefully reserved for those disciples whose previously ascertained character and talents were a security for their right appreciation of them. * Wherever the term *exoteric* occurs, it is with reference to a distinction not of readers or hearers, but of ques-

⁵ Ammonius, Simplicius, and David the Armenian, cited by Brandis, p. 250.

tions treated on. It signifies little or nothing more than *extrinsic, separate, or insulated*. That facility of comprehension as regards the main subject-matter was not necessarily a characteristic of such works, appears from a passage in the *Metaphysics*¹, in which the writer excuses himself from touching upon the doctrine of Ideas (or Constituent Forms,) any more than the order of his work demanded, assigning as a reason, that his views on this particular were already matters of familiarity *from the exoteric discourses*. It is notorious that this was one of the deepest and most difficult questions of the ancient philosophy, being in fact the point where the schools of the Academy and Lyceum diverged, and, consequently, if any part of Aristotle's views had been confined to a chosen few,—if there had been such a thing as an interior coterie,—here would have been proper matter to be reserved for them. Similarly, in the *Nicomachean Ethics*², he refers his readers to the “*the exoteric discourses*” for an analysis of the human mind. The law of subordination among the parts of a composite whole, as, for instance, the law of harmony in music, is another subject which he considers as “rather proper for an *exoteric* investigation³.” In “the *exoteric* discourses,” he discussed the Philosophy of Life, the relative importance of the several elements which go to make up happiness, and the conditions which the social relation imposes on a man⁴.

¹ p. 1076. col. 1. l. 28. τεθρύλληται γὰρ τὰ πολλὰ καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἐξωτερικῶν λόγων. *Metaph.* xiii. init.

² p. 1102. col. 1. l. 26.

³ *Politic.* i. p. 1254. col. 1. l. 33. καὶ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς μὴ μετέχουσιν ζωῆς ἐστὶ τις ἄρχη, οἷον ἁρμονίας, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἴσως ἐξωτερικωτέρας ἐστὶ σκέψεως.

⁴ *Politic.* p. 1323. col. 1. l. 22. In a remarkable passage (*Sat.* ii. 67—72.) the Stoic Persius sums up all the great questions

And in the same he proposes that an examination of the Idea of Time should be gone into⁵. Here then we have ample evidence that the most abstruse subjects, physical, metaphysical, and moral, were treated of somehow or other in discourses bearing the name of *exoteric*, a name to which modern usage has almost indissolubly attached the notion of shallowness if not of something like fraud also. Of any thing like Freemasonry, any thing amounting to a severance of knowledge into two distinct spheres, the one to be inhabited by the vulgar, the other by choicer spirits, there is not a vestige. If any acroamatic work by Aristotle has come down to us, the Nicomachean Ethics is one. Yet in it is nothing requiring such profundity of reflection or sobriety of mind as would be demanded by the psychological discussion in the exoteric work to which the author refers. And as for the terms by which Plutarch and Clement of Alexandria denote that class of works which they place in contradistinction to the *exoteric*, they are in part not used by Aristotle at all, and in part used in a totally different sense⁶. The phrases by which the philosophy of his school engaged. The parts printed in italics would all have been handled by Aristotle in the exoteric discourses to which he in this passage refers,

—causas cognoscite rerum;

*Quid sumus ; et quidnam victuri gignimur ; ordo
Quis datus ; aut metæ quam mollis flexus, et unde ;
Quis modus argento ; quid fas optare ; quid asper
Utile nummus habet ; patriæ, carisque propinquis
Quantum elargiri deceat ; quem te Deus esse
Jussit ; et humanâ quâ parte locutus es in re.*

It is apparently to this work of Aristotle that Cicero refers *Acad.* ii. 42. *De Fin.* ii. 6. 13. iv. 18, 20, 26, and *De Offic.* iii. 8.

⁵ *Phys. Auscult.* p. 217. col. 2. l. 31. Bekk.

⁶ Plutarch, *Vit. Alex.* c. 7. opposes τὸν ἡθικὸν καὶ πολιτικὸν λόγον to αἱ ἀπὸρρήται καὶ βαθύτεραι διδασκαλῖαι and describes these latter

which he designates such works as appear to stand in opposition to the *exoteric* are λόγοι ἐγκύκλιοι, λόγοι κατὰ φιλοσοφίαν and μέθοδος,—and in such cases we are always directed to scientific treatises containing a system of several parts methodically arranged and organically cohering, such in short would be formed by the outline of a continuous course of lectures on some main branch of philosophy. And that the works included under the name *acroamatic* or *acroatic* by the philosophers since the time of Andronicus Rhodius, were of this description seems most probable, not only from the appearance presented by those which have come down to us, but from the fact that at the time when Greek philosophy was first imported into Rome, the word ἀκροάσεις had become the technical term for such productions. Crates Mallotes, who came to Rome on an embassy between the second and third Punic war, is spoken of by Suetonius in terms which seem to show that a similar distinction to that which obtained in Aristotle's works, prevailed also in his¹. *

as αἱ οἱ ἄνδρες ἰδίως ἀκροαματικάς καὶ ἐποπτικάς προσαγορεύοντες οὐκ ἐξέφερον εἰς τοὺς πολλούς. Clement. *Stromm.* V. p. 475, classes Pythagoras, Plato, Epicurus, the Stoics, and Aristotle together as philosophers who concealed a part of their opinions, (λέγουσι δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἀριστοτέλους, τὰ μὲν ἐσωτερικά εἶναι τῶν συγγραμμάτων αὐτῶν, τὰ δὲ κοινὰ τε καὶ ἐξωτερικά,) and says that as the Pythagoreans have their ἀκουσματικὸν and μαθηματικὸν, so the Peripatetics have their ἐνδοξον and ἐπιστημονικόν. The terms ἀκροαματικός, ἐποπτικός, ἐσωτερικός and ἐπιστημονικός are never used by Aristotle, and the word ἀπόρρητος only in the ordinary classical sense. Even the phrase ἐξωτερικός is often applied by him not in reference to to these discourses. For instance, τοῖς ἔξωθεν λόγοις (*Polit.* p. 1264, l. 39,) “with discussions foreign to the subject”; ἐξωτερικὴ ἀρχή (*Id.* p. 1272, l. 19,) “external rule”; ἐξωτέρω πίπτουσι ταῖς πλείσταις τῶν πόλεων, (*Id.* p. 1295, l. 32,) “do not apply to the generality of states.”

¹ Suetonius, *De cl. grammat.* cap. 2, “plurimas acroases subinde

If now we keep steadily in view this distinction which it is plain that Aristotle himself made in his discourses, the distinction between *cyclical, methodical, scientific* productions, and *insulated, independent* essays, we shall perceive at once from the nature of the case, that without any premeditated design on the part of the author, the former would only be appreciable by *genuine* disciples, those who were able and willing to afford a steady and continuous application to the development of the whole, while the latter might be understood by those who brought no previous knowledge with them, but merely attended to the matter in hand²; that the one required a severe and rigid logic to preserve all parts of the system in due coherence, the other readily admitted of the aid which the imagination affords to the elucidation of single points, but which often becomes mischievous when they are to be combined; that to the first the demonstrative form of exposition would alone be appropriate, to the second any one, narrative or dialogic or any other, which might be most fit for placing the one matter to be illustrated in a striking light. But we must be very careful not to confuse these *resulting*

fecit, assidueque disseruit." There is obviously a distinction intended between the *dissertations* which he continually delivered, and the *lectures* which he gave from time to time.

² An illustration may perhaps be useful in clearing up what we apprehend to have been the real division. For the demonstration of Pythagoras's celebrated Theorem, (the 47th Proposition of the first Book of Euclid) the whole of the preceding part of the Book is requisite. This then is an example of a *λόγος κατὰ φιλοσοφίαν*. But in the particular case of an isosceles triangle, the property of the square of the hypotenuse being equal to twice the square of one side, may be directly shown to a person ignorant of geometry, as it is by Socrates in Plato's dialogue *Meno*. This we conceive might be described as a *λόγος ἐξωτερικός*.

distinctions with the primitive one from which they flowed, and still more not to suppose that they were the cause of it; for we shall see presently that want of attention to this caused in later writers first of all inaccurate expressions as to the nature of this celebrated division and finally an utterly erroneous view of it, and of the spirit in which it originated.

Cicero in two of his letters to Atticus¹ speaks of having composed two works in the manner of Aristotle's exoteric ones. The points of comparison which these two treatises (the *De Finibus*, and the *De Republicâ*) offer, consist in the dialogic form in which they are written and the prefaces which serve to introduce to the reader the *dramatis personæ* who carry on the discussion. The objections which some of these propound to the view which it is the design of the author to elucidate are turned into a means of bringing it out in stronger and bolder relief. This mode of treatment in the hands of a master obviously offers many advantages. The dramatic interest keeps the attention of the reader from flagging, and the peculiar obstacles which the differences of individual temperament not unfrequently interpose to the reception of any doctrine may be in this way most clearly set

¹ *Ad Attic.* iv. 16. Hanc ego de Republicâ quam institui disputationem in Africani personam et Philii et Lælii et Manilii contuli: adjunxi adolescentes, Q. Tuberonem, P. Rutilium, duo Lælii generos, Scaevolam, et Fannium. Itaque cogitabam, quoniam in singulis libris utor procæmiis, ut *Aristoteles* in iis, quos ἐξωπερικόνες vocat, aliquid efficere ut non sine causâ istum appellarem, &c. *Ad Attic.* xiii. 19. Quæ autem his temporibus scripsi, *Aristoteleum* morem habent; in quo ita sermo inducitur ceterorum, ut penes ipsum sit principatus. Ita confeci quinque libros περὶ τελῶν, &c. On the same principle he had constructed his books *De Oratore*; (*Epp. Attic.* iv. 16; *Epp. ad Famil.* i. 9. § 23.)

forth and most easily removed. The dialogues of Plato are an obvious example of this. But if we consider the *De Oratore*, *De Finibus*, and *De Republica* of Cicero to represent with tolerable accuracy the character of the Aristotelian dialogues, we see at once a very considerable change. The genial productive power of the artist has given way to the systematic reflection of the philosopher. The personages introduced are not living and breathing men with all their feelings, prejudices, and individual peculiarities, they are mere puppets which speak the opinions entertained by those whose name they bear. These opinions may be fairly and lucidly stated, they may be backed by all the pomp and power of rhetoric, as they are in Cicero and as they probably were in Aristotle, but the speakers have no life, the scene no reality, and in spite of the pains taken by the author to prevent it by allusions to particular times, places, and circumstances, we rise from the perusal with our opinions more or less modified, but with no more distinct recollection of the parties by whom the discussion has been carried on than if they had been distinguished by the letters of the alphabet instead of the names of known characters². But what these productions have lost as works of art, they have gained as works of science. The distinct and explicit exposition of a principle which prevents them from being the former, is a merit in them as the latter. And as the dialogic form, even

² Bishop Berkeley's *Hylas and Philonous*, and *Minute Philosopher* make no pretension to dramatic effect. The very names of the collocutors indicate the principles which they profess. In our opinion, Berkeley has acted wisely, but would have done better still to have dropped the dialogic form. Harris's *Three Treatises* are an attempt to come much nearer to the Platonic Dialogue, and in our judgment, a signal failure.

where it fails in producing the dramatic impression that we receive from Plato, admits to the fullest extent of all the assistance which rhetoric can afford, it is not wonderful that it should have been selected by Aristotle as an appropriate one for many or even most of his *exoteric* treatises¹.

Neither in those cases where he adopted this form can we be surprized that Aristotle should have made use of a style, which however unfit for the purposes of a rigidly scientific investigation, is not at all inappropriate to compositions such as we have described. A few relics (and unfortunately a very few,) have come down to us of them; about thirty lines in the original Greek are quoted by Plutarch² from one of the most celebrated, and Cicero has in a Latin dress preserved two other small fragments³. The first of these is part of a treatise which was either addressed to Eudemus, Aristotle's disciple, or written on the occasion of his death, and from the nature of the extract, no less than from the name it bore,⁴ seems to have treated upon the

¹ Cicero, although he does not expressly say that the *exoteric* works were *all* dialogues, speak of them as if they were nearly co-extensive. So too Ammonius (*Introd. ad Categ.* § 2) divides the regular treatises of Aristotle into two heads: τῶν συνταγματικῶν τὰ μὲν αὐτοπρόσωπα καὶ ἀκροαματικά· τὰ δὲ διαλογικά καὶ ἐξωτερικά. But Simplicius and Philoponus prevent us from construing their expression too rigidly. The former says διχῇ δὲ διηρημένων αὐτοῦ τῶν συγγραμμάτων, εἰς τε τὰ ἐξωτερικά, οἷα τὰ ἱστορικά καὶ τὰ διαλογικά, καὶ ὅλως τὰ μὴ ἄκρας ἀκριβείας φροντίζοντα,—καὶ εἰς τὰ ἀκροαματικά, &c. (*ad Phys. Auscult. init.*) and the latter speaking of the *exoteric* writings, says “among which are the *Dialogues*, of which Eudemus is one.” (*ad Arist. De Animā*, i. 138.)

² *De Consolat. ad. Apollon.* p. 115. He also alludes to the same work in his life of Dion, *cap.* 22.

³ *De naturā Deorum*, ii. 37. *De Officiis*, ii. 16.

⁴ “Ευδημος· ἢ περὶ ψυχῆς.

immortality of the soul, and the miserable condition of man while imprisoned in the body, as compared with that which preceded and will follow the present life. Our existence on earth is regarded as a punishment inflicted upon us by the Gods, and in support of this opinion an appeal is made to the experience of the human race manifesting itself in proverbs and mythological tales to that effect. The dead are represented as dwelling in a higher sphere of Being than the living, and as dishonoured by any expressions or feelings on the part of the latter which involve an opposite opinion. The language in which these sentiments are embodied is of proportionate dignity to the theme; it is totally unlike the dry and jejune style in which the works which have come down to us are written; on the contrary it is rather diffuse and ornamented, and fully enables us to understand the expression of Cicero "*Aristotle, with his golden flood of language*,"—which judging from his rigidly demonstrative works alone, we should deem singularly inappropriate. One of the passages preserved in Cicero is even more gorgeous and eloquent than the one in Plutarch, and for the sake of the subject we will endeavour to give some notion of its rhythm and structure, although of course a translation twice

⁵ It is probably this treatise which is referred to in the Nicomachean Ethics, p. 1102. col. 1. l. 26,—and which was quoted by Cicero in his dialogue Hortensius (*ap. Augustin. c. Julian. vol. x. p. 623. ed. Benedict.*). The Fragment is given by Orelli in the seventh volume of his edition of Cicero's works pp. 485—6.

⁶ Veniet, flumen orationis aureum fundens, Aristoteles. *Acad. Pr. ii. 38.* In another passage Torquatus alleges that his adversary is prepossessed against Epicurus, because his writings are deficient in those "ornaments of style" which he finds in Plato, Theophrastus and Aristotle. *De Fin. i. 5.* To the scientific works this phrase is about as applicable as to the elements of Euclid.

removed from the original, can do this but very inadequately. The argument is the common one of Natural Theology, the evidence which the wonders of the Universe afford of the existence of an intelligent Creator. Aristotle's reasoning appears to be directed against those who asserted that such an inference was the result of a traditional belief handed down from generation to generation, and interpreting all phenomena into an accordance with itself. He attempts by an illustration to show that this is not the case, but that it proceeds from the natural conviction of the human mind, unswayed by any particular bias, as soon as its attention is roused to these objects. "Suppose there to exist," says he, "a race of beings, who had always inhabited a region in the heart of the earth, dwelling in fair and lordly mansions adorned by statues and pictures, and provided with all the appliances of luxury in which those whom the world envies, abound,—but who never had visited the surface. Now, if these had heard by rumours and hearsay that there was a certain Divine Power, living and acting, and then at some time the jaws of the Earth were to open and allow them to quit their obscure dwelling-place and come forth into the region which we inhabit,—then, when all at once they beheld Earth, Sea, and Sky,—the enormous clouds,—the mighty winds,—when they gazed on the Sun, and perceived how vast, how beautiful it was, how potent in its operation, how—by diffusing its light through the whole of the Heaven—it was the cause of the day:—and again, when night had veiled the earth in darkness, and they observed the whole firmament studded and lit up with stars,—the moon with her varying phases,—now increasing, now waning,—and all rising and setting and running on their

“courses steadily and unvaryingly for an eternity of ages;—surely, when they beheld all this, they would believe both that there were Gods, and that these mighty works were from their hand!” The passage in the *De Officiis* appears rather to be a summary of Aristotle’s expressions in his own words than a translation like the above, but even there the reader will easily recognize an oratorical structure quite unlike what is to be found in any of the philosopher’s works which have come down to us.

From these few and meagre specimens of the exoteric works of Aristotle, we may observe without any difficulty that in every respect they were calculated in a rhetorical and superficial age, such as that of the successors of Theophrastus was, to supersede the others. Literature became fashionable in high places. Philosophers thronged to the courts of an Antigonus, a Ptolemy, or an Attalus, and exerted themselves in making royal roads to knowledge for the sake of their patrons. A general acquaintance with the doctrines of the school to which they attached themselves was all that these latter could pretend to, and the instructor soon found out that very little more would be sufficient for himself. Why should he bestow time and labour on what would not be available to his purposes?—Why should he trouble himself with thinking out the results which he could find ready provided to his hand? Above all, why should he neglect works which supplied food to his fancy and grace to his style, agreeably and lucidly written, and generally acceptable in literary society, for the dry and laborious systematic treatise whose only merit was its rigidly logical connection. The very discipline of the Lyceum, as we have shown in an earlier part of this essay, contributed its share to the work of

deterioration, by producing an unconscious indifference to the truth of opinions provided only they were plausible and coherent; and the vanity of possessing a multifarious knowledge lost the only check which could have restrained it. The age of thought gave way to an age of mere accumulation of learning, and in such a one what could take any man to works like Aristotle's scientific ones? In the time of Cicero a considerable impulse¹ had certainly been given to philosophy. Yet how instructive is the story which he relates in the introduction to his *Topica*. His friend Trebatius had stumbled while looking over his library upon the *Topica* of Aristotle, of which he had never heard, and on learning from Cicero the nature of the work was seized with a strong desire to read it. The obscurity of the book repelled him, and an eminent rhetorician to whom he applied for assistance told him that of those works of Aristotle he knew nothing. "This I was by no means surprized at," says Cicero, "that a rhetorician should know nothing of a philosopher, *of whom philosophers themselves, with the exception of a very few, knew nothing*¹." And although Cicero deservedly prides himself upon being the introducer of Greek philosophy among his countrymen, it is extremely questionable whether, with the exception of those works which have a direct application to oratory, his knowledge of Aristotle was not confined to the exoteric writings. It is certainly these which he takes as his model and his basis in his own philosophical treatises.

Where a writer's opinions are studied rather than his principles and method, where readers do not take

¹ *Topica*, i. 1. So too in a fragment (*ap. Nonium, v. contendere*,) he says, "Magna etiam animi contentio adhibenda est explicando Aristoteli."

the trouble to put themselves upon his standing ground, to enter into his thoughts, and follow them out through the ramifications of his system, there will often appear a want of harmony between the results at which he arrives. There is indeed a point from which all these will appear in their true perspective, but this point is on an eminence which demands both time and labour to ascend. This want of agreement in his results was imputed to Aristotle at an early period,—certainly before the time of Cicero, who notes it and gives a partial explanation of it. “On the subject of the Chief Good,” says he, “there are two kinds of works, the one written “in a popular manner, and termed by them *exoteric*, the “other elaborated with greater care, (*limatius*) which “they left in the form of notes, (*quod in commentariis “reliquerunt.*) This makes them thought not always “to say the same thing; although in the upshot there “is no discrepancy at all, in those at least whom I “mentioned, [Aristotle and Theophrastus] neither do “the two differ the one from the other².” Here Cicero only speaks of those works which the author kept by him and continually made additions to, a class of writings which did not form an important part of the scientific ones³. But it is quite plain that the remark might be

² *De Finibus*, v. 5.

³ Ammonius (*Introd. ad. Arist. Categ.*) describes those writings which he calls *ὑπομνηματικά*, which answer to Cicero's *commentarii*, as common-place books kept by Aristotle for his own use, some of them devoted to one subject, some miscellaneous. Simplicius says of them (*Proleg. in Cat.*) *δοκεῖ δὲ τὰ ὑπομνηματικά μὴ πάντῃ σπουδῆς ἄξια εἶναι*. He however does not seem to know much about them himself, for he quotes Alexander of Aphrodisias as his authority. But all the ancient Commentators are agreed in making the *acroamatic* works a separate class, and a more important than the *hypomnematic*.

extended to the whole of these latter; in every one of them might be found instances where Aristotle might "appear not to say the same thing" as in his more popular publications, but where at the same time "in the upshot there would be no discrepancy at all." Now here we have *the fact* which formed the basis of the subsequent opinion that Aristotle had an inner and an outer doctrine, an opinion which gathered strength and distinctness as it passed from one hand to another, and is in modern times repeated with a confidence that would lead one to imagine it rested on the explicit assertion of the author himself. But neither in Strabo, Plutarch, nor Gellius is there any hint of such a wilful suppression of sentiments on the part of Aristotle¹, although all three of these authors allude to a division of his works into two classes adapted to different mental qualifications in the readers. In Clement of Alexandria appears the first trace of any such notion, and the expressions which he makes use of are hardly sufficient to justify us in concluding that he had at all a decided opinion on this score². But it was a suggestion which would not fail to be caught hold of

¹ The word ἀπόρρητα may seem opposed to this statement, (Plut. *Vit. Alex.* § 7) but it seems only intended to indicate those writings which were not published; and which were kept secret not because they contained peculiar doctrines, but from the same reasons which prevent any man from showing a work yet growing under his hands to any but his particular friends. One of these works was the *Rhetoric*, as has been remarked by Niebuhr in a note to the *History of Rome*, vol. i. p. 19. Eng. Trans.

² *Stromm.* V. p. 475. After speaking of double doctrines of the Pythagoreans, Plato, Epicurus and the Stoics, he adds, λέγουσι δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἀριστοτέλους τὰ μὲν ἐσωτερικά εἶναι τῶν συγγραμμάτων αὐτῶν, τὰ δὲ κοινὰ τε καὶ ἐξωτερικά, where the true reading would seem to be αὐτοῦ instead of αὐτῶν.

in an age singularly attached, as the declining Roman empire was, to mystical orgies and secret associations. Before Clement indeed, Lucian had taken advantage of it for the purpose of a jest, where in his *Sale of Philosophers*, he puts Aristotle up to auction as a double man³. But obviously this is only a ludicrous version of the fact that his works were of very different kinds, stated, as it is not unlikely that even the Aristotelians of that age would be fond of doing, in a paradoxical form. Nay, even when we get down to the close of the fourth century, to the rhetorician Themistius, a very great allowance must be made for the conceits of his affected style, before we can safely form our estimate of his real sentiments. No one can dream of taking in their literal sense such phrases as those of "*Aristotle shutting up and fortifying his meaning in a rampart of obscure phraseology, to secure it from the ravages of uninitiated marauders*⁴,"—or "*considering that knowledge was like food and drugs, one sort proper for the healthy, another for the sick,*" and therefore "*involving his meaning in a wall of cloud, the doors of which two guardians, Perspicuity and Obscurity, like the Homeric Hours, stood ready to open to the initiated and close upon the profane*⁵." But after making all proper allowance, there is no question that in the time of Themistius the opinion of the double meaning of Aris-

³ Vol. iii. p. 112. Ed. Bipont.

⁴ *Orat.* xxiii. p. 294.

⁵ *Orat.* xxvi. p. 319. The allusion is to *Iliad*. V. 750, and there are some others in the context, equally tasteless and strained, to the marshalling of the Median army by Cyaxares (*Herod.* i. 103.) and to the palace of Agbatana with its concentric sevenfold walls (*Herod.* i. 98.)

totle was widely received¹. Ammonius, in the fifth century, thinks it necessary to state, apparently in opposition to the popular belief, "that the dialogues of "Aristotle differ very much from the direct treatises " (*ἀντοπόσωπα*); that in the latter, as addressing his "discourse to genuine students, he not only delivers " *his real opinions*, but employs the severest methods, "such as people in general cannot follow; while in the "latter, as they are written for general use, *he delivers* " *his real opinions too*, but still employs methods not "rigidly demonstrative but of such a kind that the "ordinary run of people are able to follow them²." But his scholar Simplicius no longer swims against the tide: he asserts that in the "acroamatic works Aristotle "aimed at obscurity, in order through it to repel the more indolent from him³." The wit of the satirist and the flourishes of the rhetorician were thus translated into plain prose; and from this time forward the duplicity of Aristotle's doctrines may be considered as reckoned among the most indisputable facts.

Having now thoroughly satisfied ourselves that the narrative of Strabo requires much qualification, we may enquire whether there is any part of it which is consistent with what from other sources we know really was the case. And there seems nothing to prevent us from believing that Neleus's heirs really possessed

¹ One great reason of this no doubt was the desire of reconciling him with Plato, which is observable in Themistius, and was by his time the great object of philosophers. See especially, *Orat.* xx. pp. 235, 6. Utterly unable to ascend to the point which would enable them to appreciate both, they endeavoured to establish a spurious agreement by the help of fictions like this.

² Ammonius, *l. supr. c.*

³ *Ad Auscult. Physic.* fol. 2, 6. l. 22.

some books which had belonged to Aristotle and Theophrastus,—that Apellicon purchased these,—and that they were brought by Sylla to Rome and there first made known to people in general. But that these were works of any great importance we have seen could not be the case; nor that the decay of the Peripatetic school was owing to the want of them. A part of the story relates to matters of fact, for which Strabo is a most respectable witness; a part to a matter of opinion, on which he is no authority whatever beyond any competent person of the present day. The one half is reconcileable with the fact that the principal acroamatic works of Aristotle were in the hands of his successors, and in the Library at Alexandria, during the interval between Neleus and Apellicon. It is in accordance also with the notice of Athenæus that Ptolemy carried the libraries of Aristotle and Theophrastus to Alexandria, and likewise with various other stories which having a less obvious bearing upon the question, we have for the sake of perspicuity omitted noticing before, but now present to the reader in a note⁴. The other is inconsistent with these and many

⁴ I. Dionysius of Halicarnassus mentions it as a prevalent opinion that Demosthenes owed his skill in oratory to the study of Aristotle's *Rhetoric*, and takes some trouble to prove by quotations in that work from Demosthenes, that all his famous orations (the XII. Philippics, as they were called) were delivered before the treatise was written. (*Ep. i. ad Ammæum.*)

II. Theophrastus corresponded with Eudemus concerning certain errors in the copies of the 5th Book of the *Physical Lectures*. (Andronicus Rhodius *ap. Simplicium*, quoted by Brandis, p. 245.)

III. Valerius Maximus relates that Aristotle first of all gave his *Rhetoric* to a favourite Scholar, Theodectes, and that it was published under his name: but that his greediness for reputation afterwards induced him to claim it for himself, by quoting from it in another work as his own production. (viii. 14.)

other facts and may be rejected without invalidating the reputation of Strabo either for veracity or accuracy as regards matters which came within his scope, a reputation which we should be the last persons to desire to destroy.

What then was the nature of these documents the preservation of which was the foundation for so remarkable a story? We can only guess an answer, but we will nevertheless make the attempt.

Athenæus¹, quoting from the work of Posidonius the historian, a contemporary of Pompey the Great, gives a sketch of the character of Apellicon, which seems to throw some light upon this question. A man of vast wealth and of a restless disposition, and an adopted citizen of Athens, he appears to have alternately plunged himself into the turbulent politics of his time, and cultivated literature in a spurious kind of way. His taste for letters was a mere bibliomania, and brought him into trouble. He purchased, while the fit for philosophy was upon him, "the Peripatetic books and the library of Aristotle and a great many others, being a man of great property. Moreover he surreptitiously obtained possession of the ancient original decrees of the Assembly, which were preserved at Athens in the temple of the Mother of the Gods, and from the other cities too he got hold of whatever was ancient and curious." This theft obliged him to save his life by flying the country; in the troublous times however, which soon after succeeded, he contrived to procure his recal by joining the party of the demagogue Athenion. This individual had induced his countrymen to take a part in the confederacy

¹ Athenæus, v. cap. 53. pp. 214—5.

which Mithridates had organized against the power of Rome. In an evil hour Appellicon quitted book-collecting for military service. He took the command of an expedition against Delos, which was occupied by Orbius the Roman prætor; but displayed such utter ignorance of the commonest duties of a commander that his enemy soon found an opportunity of attacking him unawares, destroyed or captured the whole of his troops, and burnt all the machines which he had constructed for storming the city. The unfortunate dilettante escaped with his life, but died, in what way is not known, before Sylla stormed Athens and seized on the library which had cost him so dear². It seems almost certain from this account of Appellicon, that it was the possession not of the works but of the autographs of them which was the attraction to him. Can we then conceive that it was the original autographs of Aristotle and Theophrastus which he purchased from the representatives of Neleus's family?—Autographs of what works? Not of the exoteric: for these were so generally known that he would have had no difficulty in filling up the gaps which the damp and worms had produced in his copy. Nor of the systematic treatises;—for if the original manuscript of these had existed, Andronicus would have had no difficulty in determining what was the production of Aristotle, and what not, in the various cases where that question arose. Of neither of these classes of writing then can we imagine that the story of Strabo is to be understood. But if we suppose Aristotle to have left behind him, as every literary man whose energies last to the end of his life will do, collections on various subjects, rough draughts

² Stahr, *Aristotelia*, ii. p. 119.

of future works, commonplace books some of a miscellaneous nature, some devoted to particular matters, containing, it may be, extracts from other writers, references to their opinions, germs of thoughts hereafter to be worked out, lines of argument merely indicated;—it is very conceivable that these documents, so long as a healthy and lively philosophical spirit existed in the Peripatetic school, would receive very little attention. If they were too fragmentary and unsystematic for publication they would remain in the possession of Theophrastus and Neleus¹, too curious to destroy, too unfinished to make any use of; and if the heirs of Neleus were illiterate men, they would see nothing in them but so many slovenly and disjointed scrawls, and not dream of putting them among the sumptuous collection of books which they sold to King Ptolemy. But in the time of Apellicon, the state of things was changed. The relics of the founder of the school would have acquired a sacred character, and unsaleable as they might have been to Ptolemy, who appears to have been a real lover of literature and not a mere book-fancier,—would fetch a good price with the purchaser of stolen records. And it is not at all inconsistent with this view, that a person whose acquaintance with philosophy was of such a kind, should mistake the nature of the documents he had got hold of,—“attempt to supply the gaps when he transcribed the text into new copies,—fill these up the reverse of

¹ Parts of some of them may very likely have been incorporated by Theophrastus, Strato, and others, in works of their own; a proceeding which in those days would not have been considered a plagiarism. Such too was doubtless the case with all mere collections, such as the *Problems* and the book *περὶ θαυμασίων ἀκουσμάτων*, which, as we have it now, probably contains additions from several hands.

“ well,—and send the books out into the world full
“ of mistakes². ”

Such is the theory which, it appears to us, will reconcile the varying accounts respecting Aristotle's writings, and while it sweeps away all that is adventitious in the statement of the Greek geographer, will leave his testimony substantially unimpaired. And this theory is in fact confirmed by the state in which some of the works of Aristotle have come down to us. For some of these are not merely books kept by the author and continually worked at, like the *Rhetoric*, and Theophrastus's *History of Plants*, nor are they mere notes for lectures, a dry skeleton of the subject, complete in themselves and only requiring the illustration and developement which would be supplied by the extemporaneous efforts of the instructor. Neither of these two descriptions will explain all the phenomena which strike the reader in the *Poetics* and the *Politics*, as these two treatises are found in our manuscripts. Neither of them complete the discussion of the range of topics which they promise, and it is impossible to receive as a satisfactory explication of this fact that they are only fragments of complete works of which the remainder has been lost. This is quite incompatible with what we find in them, namely *redundancies*,—whole paragraphs recast, and standing together with those for which they seem meant as a substitute. Such appearances are only to be understood on the supposition that the work in which they occur was an interleaved *draught* of a *future* treatise, itself never published (nor yet intended for publication) by the author. In such a case we should expect to find what we do find here, and

² Strabo, *l. sup. c.*

certainly not, to the same extent, in any other work,—scholia containing archæological or historical notes inserted in the midst of metaphysical divisions,—imperfect analyses,—defective enumerations,—tacit references to writings of others or to opinions current at the time,—allusions to questions treated on by the author in the work, which are no where to be found,—gaps where obviously something was to be inserted,—and expressions so slovenly as to be almost or wholly ungrammatical¹. And on the supposition that these works were note-books devoted to the particular subjects on which they treat, kept by the author until the materials they contained had been worked up and published in a complete form, and then discarded by him, we shall see in what relation they probably stood to the works read by Cicero², and named in the catalogues of Diogenes Laertius and the anonymous Biographer³, and understand what kind of writings those in all proba-

¹ See the Appendix.

² *De leg.* iii. 6. *De divin.* ii. 1. *Epp. ad Quint. Frat.* iii. 5.

³ Diogenes quotes *περὶ ποιητῶν* in three books, *πραγματεία τέχνης ποιητικῆς* in two books, *ποιητικά* in one book (perhaps the treatise we have), *περὶ τραγωδιῶν* in one book; all of which had some relation to the Poetics; and *πολιτικός* in two books, *ὑπὲρ ἀποίκων* in one book, *περὶ βασιλείας* in one book, *περὶ παιδείας* in one book, *οἰκονομικός* in one book, *πολιτικά* in two books, *πολιτικὴ ἀκρόασις ὡς ἡ Θεοφράστου* in eight books, *περὶ δικαίων* in two books, *δικαιώματα* in one book and 158 constitutions of democratic, oligarchal, aristocratic, and monarchical states, all having some bearing on the Politics. To these perhaps may be added from the anonymous writer *περὶ εὐγενείας* in one book, *περὶ συσσιτίων ἢ συμποσίων* in one book, *θέσεις πολιτικαὶ* in two books, *πολιτικὴ ἄκρόασις* in twenty books, *Τρύλλος* in three books, *δικαιώματα πόλεων* in one book. However these writings may have been confused by the unskilful epitomizers of Hermippus, it is quite plain that Aristotle wrote a great deal more on both these subjects than has come down to us.

bility were, which descended with the rest of Aristotle's library to Theophrastus, and from Theophrastus to Neleus,—which were neglected by the librarians of Ptolemy Philadelphus,—and emerged from their obscurity in the vault of Scepsis to be purchased by the antiquarian Apellicon. Only in making this estimate we must not forget the different importance which such writings possess for us, deprived for ever of those which were formed out of them,—from that which they may have had for their author and his immediate successors, to whom they would appear in no other light than the scaffold, by the aid of which the cathedral has been erected, does to the architect. And perhaps we may properly imagine that the greater fulness of these procured their preservation after they were recovered, while many others of the same kind, but yet further removed from completeness, were suffered to perish.

CHAPTER VIII.

REMAINING WORKS OF ARISTOTLE.

WE shall conclude this memoir by a list and a brief literary notice of the Works which have come down to us under the name of Aristotle, in the order in which they are given in the edition of the Berlin Academy.

I. *Categories*. (κατηγορίαι or κατηγορίαι περὶ τῶν δέκα γενικωτάτων γενῶν.)

The genuineness of this work was much disputed in the time of the ancient commentators. Adrastus found a work on the same subject bearing the name of Aristotle, and, singularly enough, consisting of exactly the same number of lines. It was however by them determined to be genuine, with the exception of the last part, which treats on what the Latin Logicians term the *Post-prædicamenta*. This extends from the tenth chapter to the end. The work of Harris called *Philosophical Arrangements* is an exposition, very much in the manner of the old commentators, of this Treatise. A short but most masterly critique on it will be found in Kant's *Kritik der reinen Vernunft*, p. 79. Adrastus wished to call the work τὰ πρὸ τῶν τοπικῶν, considering it as merely an introduction to the Topics, an appellation of which Porphyry disapproves. The evidence which determined the ancient critics in their decision between the rival works bearing this name was solely internal. The cast of thought and the phraseology appeared to them to be Aristotle's, and they conceived that references to this one were to

be found in others of the Aristotelian writings. But before Aristotle, Archytas the Pythagorean philosopher, in his work *περὶ παντός*, had written on the Ten Categories, and some of the moderns¹ have considered that this work was to be referred to one of that School. Grotius quotes the book without naming Aristotle as the author². Brandis however on the principle we have indicated above (p. 116) has established the prevalent opinion on this subject, on evidence possessing a very high degree of authority.

II. *On interpretation.* (*περὶ ἑρμηνείας.*)

A philosophical treatise on grammar as far as relates to the nature of nouns and verbs. Some of the old commentators from its obscurity imagined it to be a mere collection of notes, and Andronicus considered it not to be Aristotle's. Alexander of Aphrodisias, however, and Ammonius proved it to be his, and to have been used by Theophrastus in a treatise of the same name which he wrote. Still the latter of these, as well as Porphyry, suspected that the last part of the work was the addition of some more modern hand.

III. *Former Analytics*, I. II. *Latter Analytics*, I. II. (*ἀναλυτικά πρότερα, ἀναλυτικά ὑστερα.*)

Of the former of these treatises the true and ancient title was *περὶ συλλογισμοῦ* and that of the latter *περὶ ἀποδείξεως*. Diogenes Laertius, (*Vit.* § 23) speaks of *eight* books of the *Former Analytics*, or as one MS. has it, *ten*, and of two of the *Latter*. And Petiti conceived that the work which is referred to in the

¹ Jonsius *De Historiæ Philosophicæ Scriptoribus* p. 4. "Auctor libri de Categoriis, quicumque Platoniorum vel Pythagoreorum is demum fuerit."

² *Ad Matth.* Ev. xiv. 4

Nicomachean Ethics,¹ has not come down to us. The old commentators found forty books on this subject, professedly by Aristotle, and determined on the genuineness of these only, rejecting all the rest. Their subject is that which in modern times is especially termed Logic, but would be more properly called Dialectics, that is, an examination of the possible forms in which an assertion may be made and a conclusion established.

Theophrastus, Eudemus and Phantias, scholars of Aristotle, wrote treatises on the same subjects as these three of their master, and called them by the same name, a circumstance which probably had some connection with the number of "Analytics" ascribed to him.

IV. *Topics*. I. II. III. IV. V. VI. VII. VIII. (τοπικά.)

An analysis of the different heads from which demonstrative arguments may be brought. It was considered by the ancient commentators as the easiest of all Aristotle's systematic writings. The Romans however, as Cicero tells us in the preface to his work of the same name, found it so difficult as to be repelled by it, although he himself praises it no less for its language than for its scientific merits. His own work is an epitome of it made by himself from memory during a sea voyage from Velia to Rhegium².

V. *On sophistical proofs*. I. II. (περὶ σοφιστικῶν ἐλέγχων.)

An analysis of the possible forms of fallacy in demonstration. This work has a natural connection with the Topics, as Aristotle himself remarks in the beginning of the last chapter of the second book.

¹ VI. 3. p. 1139. col. 2. lin. 27. Bekk.

² *Epp. Fam.* VII. 19.

The preceding works taken together complete Aristotle's Logical writings, and with the introduction of Porphyry to the Categories have gone generally in modern times by the name of the *Organum*, from the circumstance of Aristotle having called Logic *ὄργανον ὀργάνων*. The philosopher gave this name to the art because of all others it is the most purely *instrumental*, that is, the most entirely a means to something else, and the least an end to be desired for its own sake. The *term* however, was in subsequent ages misapplied to mean that it was the *best of all instruments* for the discovery of truth, as opposed to the observation of facts, and the *art* was correspondently abused.

VI. *Physical Lectures*. I. II. III. IV. V. VI. VII. VIII. (*φυσικὴ ἀκρόασις*).

It is a very questionable matter whether this treatise was published by the author as one organic whole. The last three books probably formed a treatise by themselves under the name *περὶ κινήσεως*³, and the five first another, under that of *φυσικά*. Again, of these the first one is quite independent of the rest, and is devoted to the discussion of primal principles (*ἀρχαί*)⁴, to which every thing in nature may be resolved. This book is extremely valuable for the history of philosophy before the time of Aristotle. He discusses in it the theories of Melissus, Parmenides, Anaxagoras, Empedocles, and others. The second is taken up with an examination

³ Simpl. *ad Phys. Auscult.* f. 216. Diogenes however gives a work *περὶ κινήσεως* in two books. This is not conclusive against the opinion quoted in the text. See below, the notice respecting the *Rhetoric*. pag. 159.

⁴ Perhaps it is to this book that the title *περὶ ἀρχῆς*, in Diogenes's Catalogue, refers.

of the ideas of Nature, Necessity, and Chance; and the next three with the properties of Body, or rather with the analysis of those notions of the understanding which are involved in the idea of Body. Of this work abstracts and syllabuses (*κεφαλαῖα καὶ συνόψεις*) were very early made by the Peripatetic school¹, and these by keeping their attention fixed upon the connection of a system of dogmas, perhaps contributed much to divert them from the observation of nature, and to keep up that perpetually-recurring confusion between laws of the Understanding and laws of the external World which characterizes the whole of the ancient physical speculations.

VII. *On the Heavens*. I. II. III. IV. (*περὶ οὐρανοῦ*).

Alexander of Aphrodisias considered that the proper name for this work was *περὶ κόσμον*, as only the first two books are really on the subject of the heavenly bodies and their circular motion. The two last treat on the four elements and the properties of gravity and lightness, and afford much information relative to the systems of Empedocles and Democritus.

VIII. *On Generation and Decay*. I. II. (*περὶ γένεως καὶ φθορᾶς*).

This work treats on those properties of bodies which in our times would be considered to be the proper subjects of physiological and of chemical science. Many other notions, however, of a metaphysical nature, are mixed up with these, and it is only for its illustration of the history of philosophy that this work, like the

¹ Simplicius, (*Introd. ad. Phys. Ausc.* vi. and vii.)

rest of the physical treatises, is of any value to the modern student.

IX. *Meteorology*. I. II. III. IV. (μετεωρολογικά.)

The first of these books was by some in the time of the old commentators held not to be genuine; and Ammonius and others considered that the fourth should immediately follow the second of the last treatise, with which the subjects on which it treats, the changes effected in bodies by heat and cold, moisture and dryness, &c., are certainly more nearly connected.

X. *To Alexander, on the World*. (περὶ κόσμου πρὸς Ἀλέξανδρον.)

The titles of this tract in the various MSS. differ much from one another. In one it is called περὶ κοσμογραφείας; in another περὶ κόσμου καὶ ἐτέρων ἀναγκαίων; in a third σύνοψις φιλοσοφίας περὶ κόσμου; in Stobæus ἐπιστολή περὶ τοῦ παντος, which Fabricius holds to be the true title. He considers the work to be genuine, contrary to the opinion of Scaliger, Salmasius, Casaubon, Voss, and Buhle. Fabricius's opinion has been taken up by Weisse, but the spuriousness of the piece is glaring. Stahr² has, as we think, satisfactorily shown that it is in all probability a composition of very late date, based upon Apuleius's work *De Mundo*. He remarks that it is not mentioned by any writer before Apuleius: for that the passage of Demetrius (*De Elocut.* § 243) does not really contain any allusion to it. On the other hand, Simplicius expressly states that Aristotle wrote no *one treatise* on this subject; and that this very circumstance was the inducement for Nicolaus, one of the later Peripatetics, to do so.

² *Aristoteles bei den Roemern*. p. 165. et seq.

XI. *On the Soul.* 1. II. III. (περὶ ψυχῆς.)

In the first of these books are discussed the opinions of preceding philosophers upon this subject; in the second, the Soul in its sensible relations; in the third, in its rational ones. A celebrated dialogue of Aristotle's, to which we have before referred, bore this same title; and such as consider that the *exoteric* works were *all* in the form of dialogues, imagine that in the Nicomachean Ethics¹ he alludes to it. There are parts, however, of the third book of this treatise which seem apt for his purpose in that place, and although the work serves to make up that system of Aristotle's to which the preceding physical treatises as well as the following belong, it is sufficiently independent of them to allow of its being perfectly understood without their perusal; a character which in our opinion is the only *essential* one of an *exoteric* writing.

XII. Eight tracts on physical subjects, namely,

(a.) *On Perception and Objects of Perception.* (περὶ αἰσθήσεως καὶ αἰσθητῶν.)

(b.) *On Memory and Recollection.* (περὶ μνήμης καὶ ἀναμνήσεως.)

(c.) *On Sleep and Waking.* (περὶ ὕπνου καὶ ἐγρηγώσεως.)

(d.) *On Dreams.* (περὶ ἐνυπνίων.)

(e.) *On the Prophetic Vision in Sleep.* (περὶ τῆς καθ' ὕπνον μαντικῆς.)

(f.) *On Length and Shortness of Life.* (περὶ μακροβιότητος καὶ βραχυβιότητος.)

(g.) *On Youth and Age, Life and Death.* (περὶ νεότητος καὶ γήρως καὶ περὶ ζωῆς καὶ θανάτου.)

(h.) *On Respiration.* (περὶ ἀναπνοῆς.)

¹ Pag. 1102. col. a. lin. 27.

XIII. *On Breath.* (περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος.)

This treatise, of which the subject is the same as that of the last mentioned, except that there is more reference in it to the lower animals, has been considered by many not to be by Aristotle. Sylbourg considers the style to point to Alexander of Aphrodisias as its author. Meursius thought it probably to be by Theophrastus, and Patritius by Strato, principally because such a book is mentioned by Diogenes among the writings of these. Fabricius considers it to be Aristotle's, because Aristotle himself, in his treatise *On the Movement of Animals*, appears to allude to it, and Galen quotes it as his. But neither of these two passages are quite conclusive.

XIV. *Accounts of Animals.* I.....X. (περὶ τὰ ζῷα ἱστορίαι.)

This work is variously entitled in the manuscripts, (περὶ ζῶων ἱστορία, τῶν περὶ ζῶων ἱστορία. Pliny², where he speaks of Aristotle's magnificent work *On Animals*, in fifty books, appears to include together with this all the treatises on natural history which follow it, (and indeed are naturally connected with it,) as well as some on comparative anatomy, now lost. The same may be said of Cicero's notice of them³. This work was illustrated by diagrams of the several parts of animals, which together with the necessary explanations perhaps formed a treatise by themselves. He alludes to them in several passages by the names of ἡ ἐν ἀνατομαῖς διαγραφὴ· αἱ ἀνατομαὶ· αἱ ἀνατομαὶ διαγεγραμμέναι. Schneider, who has published an edition of this work,

² *Nat. Hist.* viii. 17.

³ *De Fin.* v. 4.

most learnedly illustrated as regards the subject, not perceiving in it any traces of the injury which Aristotle's works, according to Strabo's account, received, was induced to consider it as one of the *exoteric* publications. But, in fact, the whole of the works on natural history are as closely connected with one another as the several parts of the *Organum*, and it would be difficult to assign any reason why the one class should be regarded as *exoteric* and the other not so. Of the probable gradual growth of these works we have spoken above.

XV. *On the Parts of Animals.* I. II. III. IV. (περὶ ζώων μορίων.)

XVI. *On the Movement of Animals.* (περὶ ζώων κινήσεως.)

A curious tract investigating the influences which operate *ab extra* upon animals. This treatise, together with the one following, and that *On Breath*, are often put together with the eight tracts before mentioned, (No. XII.) and make up in the aggregate what are called the *Parva Naturalia*.

XVII. *On the Locomotion of Animals.* (περὶ πορείας ζώων.)

XVIII. *On the Engendering of Animals.* I. II. III. IV. (περὶ ζώων γενέσεως.)

XIX. *On Colours.* (περὶ χρωμάτων.)

This has been considered by some critics to be the work of Theophrastus. Plutarch speaks of a treatise by Aristotle of the same name in *two* books.

XX. *From the Book on Sounds.* (ἐκ τοῦ περὶ ἀκουστικῶν.)

Apparently this tract is only a fragment; although Porphyry, who has preserved it in his commentary on the *Harmonicon* of Ptolemy, says that he has given the whole work.

XXI. *Physiognomica.* (φυσιогνωμικά.)

Of this tract the last chapter of the *Former Analytics* is a sort of compendium. Buhle considers it spurious. It is not mentioned by any of the old commentators, but is by Stobæus and by Diogenes Laertius in his catalogue.

XXII. *On Plants.* (περὶ φυτῶν.)

Aristotle wrote two books on plants, but not these which we have. They are a translation into Greek from the Latin; and even this version was considerably removed from a Greek original, having been made by some Gaul from an Arabian version, which again was only derived from a more ancient Latin translation. The original of all these, according to Scaliger's view, was only a cento of scraps taken partly from Aristotle, and partly from the first book of Theophrastus's *History of Plants*. Aristotle's work was already lost in the time of Alexander of Aphrodisias.

XXIII. *On Wonderful Stories.* (περὶ θαυμασιῶν ἀκουσμάτων.)

This book, in spite of its title, is nothing more than a *collection* of strange accounts, nor does it appear to have formed a part of a larger work of at all a different description. The latter part is obviously spurious, and with respect to the remainder various opinions have been

held. Dodwell conceives Theophrastus to have been the author, Scaliger Aristotle. Buhle considers the whole to be a patchwork of extracts from the works of the latter. Our opinion is, that the germ of the work is to be looked for in one of those note-books or *ὑπομνήματα* which were appropriated to collections, and from which supplies were occasionally drawn for more systematic writings:—and that this was, in its transmission down to our times, added to by several hands, and some of these most unskilful ones. See our notice of the *Problems* below (No. XXV).

XXIV. *Mechanics.* (μηχανικά).

The first part of this work touches upon the principles of mechanics, and is followed by a number of questions which are resolved by a reference to them. This latter division is probably only a part of the *προβλήματα ἐγκύκλια* or questions on the whole cycle of science, which we find mentioned as a work of Aristotle's in two books by Diogenes Laertius, and which is quoted by Aulus Gellius.

XXV. *Problems.* (προβλήματα).

This is a collection of questions on various subjects in thirty-eight divisions, of which the first relates to medical, the fifteenth to mathematical, the eighteenth to philological, the nineteenth to musical, the twenty-seventh and three following to ethical, and the rest mainly to physical and physiological matters. Theophrastus is also said to have compiled a collection of problems, and Pliny quotes him as the authority for a circumstance which we find mentioned in this work¹.

¹ *Prob.* xxxiii. 12. *Plin. Hist. Nat.* xxviii. 6.

In his treatises, too, *περὶ κόπων* and *περὶ ἰδρώτων*, there are several coincidences with the *Problems* of Aristotle; and hence some have held him really to be the author of these, while others have considered those works to be nothing more than a patchwork of Aristotle's *Problems*.

Besides the *προβλήματα ἐγκύκλια* which we mentioned in the last article, Diogenes mentions two books of *προβλήματα ἐπιτεθεαμένα*, (*problems further considered*), and two of *προβλήματα ἐκ τῶν Δημοκρίτου*. Moreover Plutarch and Athenæus, and other authors, quote from the *προβλήματα φυσικά*. That the work which has come down to us is neither any one of these, nor the aggregate of them all, is certain. Sylbourg in his preface points out several instances in which Aristotle himself speaks of questions discussed in them, which will be looked for in vain in the present treatise. Neither do we find most of the quotations made by Aulus Gellius, Macrobius, Apuleius, and Alexander of Aphrodisias. On the other hand, some citations which Gellius produces from the *προβλήματα ἐγκύκλια*, and one which Macrobius does from the *προβλήματα φυσικά* are found. So are two citations by Cicero, and one by Galen, quoting generally from the *Problems*. These circumstances indicate that the work has been very much changed since it came from Aristotle's hands; and the most plausible hypothesis seems to be that the nucleus of the work is a selection² from the collections of Aristotle and Theophrastus, added to it in its course down to us. There are many repetitions to be found in it, some even three times over with the change of

² Perhaps by some Alexandrine scholar. Aristophanes the celebrated grammarian epitomized some of Aristotle's works on Natural History (*Hierocles* cited by Schneider. *Pref. ad H. A.* p. xviii.)

only a few words; there is a great difference of style observable in several parts; in many of the more ancient manuscripts some passages are omitted and others differently arranged; and as regards the philosophy, it is impossible to suppose that a part could proceed either from Aristotle or Theophrastus, or from any philosopher of an undegenerate age. A great deal is no doubt due to the book-makers under the Roman empire: it was a work particularly well suited to the manufacture of such Miscellanies as the taste of that time delighted in, and, with the exception of the works on natural history, appears to have been by far the most generally popular of any of the Aristotelian writings. These circumstances render it necessary for the historian of philosophy to be extremely cautious how he infers the opinions of Aristotle upon any subject from it.

XXVI. *On Indivisible Lines.* (περὶ ἀτόμων γραμμῶν).

This tract is said by Simplicius to have been by some of the ancient commentators ascribed to Theophrastus.

XXVII. *The Quarters and Names of the Winds.* (ἀνέμων θέσεις καὶ προσηγορίαι).

A fragment from Aristotle's work περὶ σημείων χειμῶνων mentioned by Diogenes in his catalogue. It is found in some manuscripts of Theophrastus's works, but Salmasius considers it to be by Aristotle.

XXVIII. *On Xenophanes, on Zeno, on Gorgias.* (περὶ Ξενοφάνους, περὶ Ζήνωνος, περὶ Γοργίου).

This fragment, according to Brandis, is the only one of all the works which have come down to us under

the name of Aristotle's, which presents the least indication of that treatment which the manuscripts are said to have met with at the hands of Apellicon. This too and the *Mechanics* are the only works which Patritius allowed to be genuine. It is singular that one of the manuscripts ascribes it to Theophrastus. Another gives as a title *κατὰ τὰς δοξὰς τῶν φιλοσόφων*.

XXIX. *The Metaphysics*. I. II.XIV. (τὰ μετὰ τὰ φυσικά).

This collection of treatises is said to have been called by Andronicus by this name, because when he endeavoured to group the works of Aristotle together systematically, these remained after he had completed his physical cycle, and he had no better resource than to put them together after it. Harris¹ gives a different account of the name, which he grounds on a passage in a manuscript work of Philoponus. Men, he conceives, were led to the study of the highest causes, by an ascent from the contemplation of the lower or physical. Hence the first philosophy (*Prima Philosophia*) which treats of them, was, from being subsequent in time to these physical enquiries, called *Metaphysical*. Brandis² relates from a manuscript commentary of Asclepius, (a writer of no great value,) that Aristotle had during his lifetime committed the several treatises, the aggregate of which goes by this name, to his scholar Eudemus, who considered that they were not in a fit state for publication; but that after his death subsequent Peripatetics (οἱ μεταγενέστεροι) endeavoured to work them up into a whole, supplying what was defi-

¹ Additional note to the second of *The Three Treatises*, pp. 364, 5.

² *Rhein. Mus.* i. p. 242, note 19.

cient from other works of their founder. Whatever may be the truth of this story, it is unquestionable that the arrangement of the several books is purely arbitrary, and several variations have been proposed, among others one by Petiti, which we annex with the addition of those works named by Diogenes Laertius in his catalogue, which he conceived to be identical with the several parts of this work. In the Greek manuscripts, the first book is denoted by the letter (A), the second, not by the letter (B), but by (α), the third by (B), the fourth by (Γ), and so regularly on to the fourteenth.

Greek MSS.	Du Val's arrangement.	Petiti's arrangement.	Works cited by Diogenes Laertius corresponding to the several parts of the Metaphysics.
1	1	5	περὶ ἀρχῶν, α .
2	2	3	περὶ ἐπιστημῶν, α .
3	3	6	περὶ ἀρχῶν, β .
4	4	4	περὶ ἐπιστημῶν, β .
5	5	1	περὶ τῶν ποσαχῶς λεγομένων.
6	6	7}	περὶ εἰδῶν καὶ γενῶν, α .
7	7	8}	
8	8	9	περὶ ὕλης ¹ .
9	9	10	περὶ ἐνεργείας ¹ .
10	10	2	ἡ ἐκλογή τῶν ἐναντίων.
11	13	14	περὶ ἐπιστήμης.
12	14	13	περὶ φιλοσοφίας, α .
13	11	11	περὶ φιλοσοφίας, β .
14	12	12	περὶ φιλοσοφίας, γ .

The thirteenth and fourteenth books are not found in the old Latin version, or that of Argyropylus. The second book (α of the Greek MSS.) was considered by some of the ancient commentators to be the work of Pasicrates the Rhodian, brother of Eudemus. Alexander of Aphrodisias says that it is by Aristotle, but

¹ These are not mentioned by Diogenes.

is mutilated. Others have held that it is a sort of scholium, and that its proper place is as a preface to the second book of the *Physical Lectures*. And the circumstance of its being denoted by so singular a mark in the manuscripts would incline us to believe that some opinion of this sort was widely received.

XXX. *Nicomachean Ethics*. I. II. III....X. (ἠθικὰ Νικομαχεῖα.)

This is one of the most perspicuous, as well as most valuable of the works of Aristotle which has come down to us. Although in a scientific form, there is a reference throughout to practical utility, and Aristotle himself seems to avow that he has sacrificed some of the rigidity of his method to this consideration. It is, however, unequalled to this day as a treatise on Morals. On the subject of the name different accounts are given. Most of the ancient commentators assert that it was so called by Aristotle because inscribed to his son Nicomachus. Cicero appears, as we have seen, to consider the son the author. Petiti endeavours to show that the treatise was written at a time when Nicomachus was not born. It was probably, like the *Rhetoric*, worked at by the author after having been published, and this will account for some of those passages which he considers to be interpolations by the son.

XXXI. *The Great Ethics*. I. II. (ἠθικὰ μεγάλα.)

XXXII. *The Eudemean Ethics*. I. II. III. IV. V. VI. VII. (ἠθικὰ Εὐδήμεια.)

This work was in ancient times attributed to Theophrastus or Eudemus. The third and three following

books agree considerably both in subject and style with the fifth, sixth, and seventh of the *Nicomachean Ethics*. Some of this agreement may be artificial and arise from the transcribers interpolating the one work from the other. But it seems highly probable that both this treatise and the *Great Ethics* are a work made up from the notes of Aristotle's scholars. They, particularly the last named, which, contrary to what its name would lead us to expect, is by far the shortest, seem to stand in very much the same relation to the *Nicomachean*, as the little book *Anweisung zur Menschen-und-Weltkenntniss* (which was published by a scholar of Kant's from notes of a course of lectures delivered by him) does to the work *Anthropologie in pragmatischer Hinsicht*, which the philosopher himself published.

XXXIII. *On Virtues and Vices*. (περὶ ἀρετῶν καὶ κακιῶν.)

A spurious fragment preserved by Stobæus. The author is by some scholars supposed to be Andronicus of Rhodes; but others think it should rather be attributed to a platonising eclectic of later times.

XXXIV. *Politics*. I....VIII. (πολιτικά.)

Of this work we have given our opinion in an earlier part of this Essay.

XXXV. *Economics*. (οἰκονομικά.)

Of Aristotle's work bearing this name Diogenes Laertius only mentions one book; and of these it seems quite evident that both are not by the same author. Erasmus held the first to be Aristotle's but to be only a fragment, but Niebuhr considers that lately discovered authorities incontestably prove it to be by Theophrastus.

If the second book is Aristotle's, it is probably a collection made by him when collecting materials for his historical and philosophical writings on government. It is chiefly a string of instances of oppression exercised by one people upon another, or by tyrants upon their subjects.

XXXVI. *The Art of Rhetoric.* I. II. III. (τέχνη ῥητορική.)

Besides these books which contain his exposition of the art, Aristotle wrote one other which contained a history of it and of its professors from the earliest times to his own. Of this Cicero speaks in the highest terms, but it is unfortunately lost. The division into three books is ingeniously conjectured by Stahr¹ to be due to Andronicus of Rhodes. Some of the MSS. collated by Bekker mark this division as peculiar to the manuscripts of the *Latin* arrangement. The *Greek* one terminated the first book with the end of the ninth chapter, and made our second book the third. Jonsius conjectures that the treatise mentioned by Diogenes in his catalogue under the title *περὶ συμβουλίας*, is the sixth and seventh chapters of the first book of this work. That this treatise is a different one from that which Aristotle is said to have made over to his scholar Theodectes² appears from a passage³ in which he quotes that production. Hence it would seem that independently of the *Rhetoric to Alexander*, the author of which is uncertain, Aristotle published three distinct works on this subject, which certainly accords with what Cicero says⁴, that the Peri-

¹ *Aristoteles bei den Roemern*, p. 30.

² See above, p. 135, note 4, and compare Cicero, *Brut.* 64.

³ P. 1410, col. 2, line 2 ed. Bekker.

⁴ *De Oratore*, i. 10.

patetics boasted "that Aristotle and Theophrastus not only wrote better, but wrote *much more* on the subject of oratory than all the professed masters of the science."

But it seems to us more probable that the work which he cites was one *by* Theodectes, his own scholar, and that Valerius Maximus mistook for an act of envy what was more probably meant and taken for a flattering encouragement. The first sketch of the *Rhetoric* was, as is remarked by Niebuhr, published long before it was worked up into the form we have it in now, and in this interval Theodectes, of whom Cicero speaks as a writer on the subject, probably published his book. It will be observed that Aristotle does not cite the treatise as his own; but this was overlooked by Valerius, or the authority whom he followed, and the tale we have mentioned above was coined to illustrate the passage. It may also be remarked that the *double* publication of the *Rhetoric* will serve to account for the growth of that story which Dionysius of Halicarnassus takes so much pains to refute. No one could have hazarded such a fiction with all the quotations from Demosthenes under his very eyes. It must have originated with some one who used a copy of the *early* edition; while Dionysius in his refutation used the later.

XXXVII. *The Rhetoric to Alexander.* (ῥητορικὴ πρὸς Ἀλέξανδρον.)

This treatise is not mentioned by Diogenes Laertius in his catalogue of Aristotle's works; and the dedicatory preface at the beginning is a solitary instance, if it be a writing of Aristotle's, of such a style. Quintilian¹ appears to quote it as the production of Anaximenes of

¹ Compare Quintilian, *Inst. Orat.* iii. 4. 9. with *Rhetoric*, p. 1421. col. b. lin. 8.

Lampsacus, a contemporary of the Stagirite. Neither the style nor the treatment of the subject accords with the character of the last work, and perhaps what most contributed to procure its ascription to Aristotle is the circumstance that the writer claims the authorship of the τέχναι τῷ Θεοδέκτῃ γραφεῖσαι, which, according to the story of Valerius Maximus spoken of in the last Article, could only belong to Alexander's preceptor. Notwithstanding this, Victorius and Buhle have attributed the work to Callisthenes. We should be inclined to consider it the performance of a sophist of a very late date, and should regard the allusion to Theodectes rather as a confirmation of the opinion.

XXXVIII. *On the Poetic Art.* (περὶ ποιητικῆς.)

On the subject of this work we have spoken (p. 139). It has been considered by others a fragment of the two books *On Poets*, which Macrobius quotes², but it hardly seems possible to consider it in this light. If it is derived in any way from a published work, it must have been by a process of epitomizing and selecting, and that not very skilfully.

² *Saturnal*, v. 18. "Ipsa Aristotelis verba ponam ex libro quem 'de Poetis subscripsit secundo': The quotation which follows appears to be taken from a work of a very different character to the fragment which we have.

APPENDIX.

THE NATURE OF THE POLITICAL TREATISE.

THE *Political Treatise* of Aristotle is so important for the elucidation of Greek history and Greek philosophy, that it seems desirable to give some of the reasons which have led us to form the opinion we have expressed in the text (p. 140), at greater length than would be allowed by the limits of an ordinary note;—and the principal of them are accordingly here subjoined. At the same time, however satisfactory we may deem them, we cannot expect that they will appear at once equally conclusive to those who have been accustomed always to regard the work in a different light, and we would request such persons, after perusing the following note, to study the treatise itself, and then decide whether the form of its composition is, or is not, incompatible with any other view than the one we have taken of it.

I. In the third Book, the author, on the occasion of mentioning certain states where an executive power, almost supreme, was entrusted to one individual, although the rest of the institutions partook more or less of a democratic character, gives Epidamnus as an *existing* instance¹. In the fifth Book, he has occasion again to refer to this functionary, but he speaks of his

¹ p. 1287. col. a, lin. 7.

office *as one which no longer existed*². A revolution, gradual but complete, had in the interval been effected at Epidamnus. The constitution had acquired a completely popular character, and the office of Supreme Administrator had together with the other oligarchal features of the government, been swept away. That such blemishes as this would not have been left standing in a work published by the author himself, few persons will be inclined to question. Still it may be argued that although not published by him, it may yet have been in course of preparation for publication in its present form, and that its last finish, in which such incongruities would have been removed, may have been prevented by his death. But this argument may be shown to be inadmissible. In this same fifth Book there is a passage³ obviously written while the expedition and death of Dion the Syracusan, (which latter happened soon after the dethronement of Dionysius the tyrant by his agency,) was a subject of common talk and considered as an event of the day. "One cause of despotical governments being overthrown is," says Aristotle, "dissension among those parties in whose hands they are, as in the instance of Gelon's relations, and *at the present time* (*καὶ νῦν*) in that of Dionysius's." Dion's death, which he mentions presently afterwards, took place in the first half of the year 353, B. C. Now Aristotle was at this time little more than thirty years of age, and was at Athens pursuing his studies under Plato. (See above, p. 11.) We cannot therefore suppose that the *Politics* is a work, the elaboration of which was cut short by the author's death, without at the same time supposing that this expression was by him suffered

² p. 1301. col. b. lin. 26.

³ p. 1312. col. b. lin. 10.

to stand for a period of more than thirty years, of which every succeeding one would render its impropriety more glaring.

II. In a passage of the first Book¹, in the course of an analysis of the different elements which enter into the Social Relation, the question is started whether the acquisition of external objects of desire, necessarily and in the nature of things is a part of the office of the master of a household. For the purpose of elucidating his views on this subject, the Author digresses into a general discussion of the question of Production (ἡ κτητική). Some kinds of this he considers as pointed out by Nature herself to Man;—the exercise of them is necessary to the supply of his natural wants in the Social State, and consequently, (this Social State itself being grounded in Nature,) the industrial tendency which prompts him to such exercise is to be regarded as analogous to those ordinary instincts which direct the animal creation to the particular regions that furnish the food required by their peculiar organization. But Production has a natural limit, and this limit is short of the extent to which the powers of Man are capable of carrying it. Its *natural limit* is the satisfaction of the *natural* wants of the Community, under the highest possible form of civilization. So soon as this limit is passed, Production changes its character. Its employment (ἐργον) then becomes the accumulation of means without reference to an end; and it assumes the character, according to the views of the ancients, of a spurious, unnatural, and sordid pursuit. To this species of Production, Aristotle proposes to appropriate the name

¹ p. 1256. col. a. lin. 4.

of *Acquisition* (ἡ χρηματιστική). The same arguments which prove that the former kind was, in the nature of things, part of the duty of the head of the Family, would show that this latter is not; and such is the conclusion to which Aristotle comes, and which he formally states (p. 1258. col. a. lin. 18).

But when we look to the place where this discussion commences, we see plainly that in the first draught of the text it could not have existed. Originally perhaps the passage (p. 1256. col. a. lin. 15) ran thus: εἰ γάρ ἐστι τοῦ χρηματιστικοῦ θεωρῆσαι πόθεν χρήματα καὶ κτήσις ἐσται, [ἡ χρηματιστικὴ τῆς οἰκονομικῆς μέρος ἂν εἴη.] But as this conclusion could not be assented to without a limitation, the writer subjoined the words which follow in the MSS. ἡ δὲ κτήσις πολλὰ περιείληφε μέρη καὶ ὁ πλοῦτος, ὥστε πρῶτον ἡ γεωργικὴ πότερον μέρος τι τῆς χρηματιστικῆς, ἢ ἕτερον τι γένος, καὶ καθόλου ἡ περὶ τὴν τροφήν ἐπιμέλεια καὶ κτήσις, *as a memorandum for himself* of the form which the discussion necessary for explaining the nature of such limitations must take. Subsequently he expanded this germ into the essay (as we may almost call it) which extends from the words ἀλλὰ μὴν εἶδῃ γε πολλὰ τροφῆς (p. 1256. col. a. lin. 19) down to the formal restatement, with all its proper qualification, of the position contained in the words between brackets. Finally we may conjecture that some person into whose hands the MS. fell, solicitous not to lose a line that had come from the pen of the great author, strung the original question, the memoranda, and the explanatory excursus together in a continuous series, and thus produced the strange confusion which we find in our manuscripts, where the grammatical construction and the scientific arrangement are equally violated.

That some such solution of the difficulties which meet us in this passage is likely to be the true one, is confirmed by the words which occur shortly after:¹ φύσεως γὰρ ἐστὶν ἔργον τροφήν τῷ γεννηθέντι παρέχειν παντὶ γὰρ ἐξ οὗ γίνεται τροφή τὸ λειπόμενον ἐστίν. Now these words are nothing more than the substance of what is said more fully in an early part of the explanatory note:² ἡ μὲν οὖν τοιαύτη κτήσις ὑπ' αὐτῆς φαίνεται τῆς φύσεως διδομένη πᾶσιν, ὥσπερ κατὰ τὴν πρώτην γένεσιν εὐθύς, οὕτω καὶ τελειωθείσιν, καὶ γὰρ κατὰ τὴν ἐξ ἀρχῆς γένεσιν τὰ μὲν συνεκτίκτει τῶν ζώων τοσαύτην τροφήν ὥς ἱκανὴν εἶναι μέχρις οὗ ἂν δύνηται αὐτὸ αὐτῷ πορίζειν τὸ γεννηθέν, οἷον ὅσα σκωληκοτοκεῖ ἢ ψοτοκεῖ· ὅσα δὲ ζωοτοκεῖ, τοῖς γενομένοις ἔχει τροφήν ἐν αὐτοῖς μέχρι τινός, τὴν τοῦ καλουμένου γάλακτος φύσιν. Yet that the former passage is not a condensation of the latter, put in for the purpose of reminding a reader, is manifest on the inspection of the context. As it stands, it is completely superfluous, and apparently unaccountable, except on the supposition that at the time it was written the long explanatory note did not exist.

III. In the third Book is proposed for discussion the question whether government by a Monarch on whom there is no constitutional check, or by a Code of Laws absolutely rigid and unchangeable, is the alternative to be preferred,—on the hypothesis that in the one case the laws, and in the other the autocrat, shall be the best conceivable. The heads of the arguments on both sides are given. But strangely enough, we find in this place, that immediately after the subject has been to all appearance concluded, it recom-

¹ p. 1258. col. a. lin. 35.

² p. 1256. col. b. lin. 7.

mences afresh. Here in fact are two long paragraphs, of which the one is obviously intended to be a recasting of the other, standing side by side, the original one closely following its more digested and orderly arranged substitute. Their identity is quite manifest on the most cursory perusal, after the attention of the reader has once been directed to the circumstance.³ It is worth remarking that the passage where the magistracy at Epidamnus, to which we before adverted, is spoken of *as existing*, occurs in what we consider the prior in time of these two rival paragraphs.

IV. Towards the end of the third book (p. 1288. col. a. lin. 37) Aristotle mentions having discussed another subject which may be regarded as the connecting link between his Moral and his Political philosophy, namely, whether the qualities which go to make up the perfection of a man, *as a man*, are the same in kind and degree as those which constitute his perfection *as a citizen*; or, in the phraseology of the Greek philosophy, whether the *virtue* of a man is identical with the *virtue* of a citizen. This, he says, he has settled in his first Book (*ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις λόγοις*). But the subject is really handled not in *the first*, but the *third* Book⁴. Now we can scarcely conceive that Aristotle himself could cite his own work so inaccurately, and we might be inclined perhaps to consider that the expression *πρῶτοι λόγοι* referred to a *former treatise* and not a *former part* of this one. But we are prevented from doing this by the recurrence of the same

³ The two paragraphs are p. 1285. col. b. lin. 19—p. 1286. *ult.* and p. 1287. col. a. lin. 1.—col. b. lin. 36.

⁴ Namely from p. 1276. col. b. lin. 16. to 1277. col. b. lin. 17.

phrase in another passage¹ where it is impossible to avoid referring it to the first book of the *Politics*. We are therefore inclined to conjecture that at the time this reference was made, the *first* Book did not terminate where it now does, but was continued on into what is now the *third*, that the present *second* Book, (which is perfectly insulated from all the rest of the treatise, and consists entirely of a review of certain constitutions existing in the time of Aristotle, together with a discussion of the political writings of Plato, Phaleas of Chalcedon, Hippodamus of Miletus, and others,) was wanting,—and that the *then* second Book commenced with the words ἐπεὶ δὲ ταῦτα διώρισται. (p. 1278. col. b. lin. 6^o.)

V. Other passages might be produced which appear to indicate the accumulation of materials, or the growth of thoughts, in a manner which we could not expect to find either in a published work, or one in course of preparation for publication.

Thus the examination of what rights constitute *citizenship*, a question entered upon by him in the beginning of the third Book, has every appearance of being a collection of notes put down by him while he was in the course of *coming to* his opinions. His first definition of citizenship is ‘participation in judicial and

¹ p. 1278. col. b. lin. 18.

² It could not have commenced further on in the work than this, for it is only a few lines further on (col. b. lin. 18.) that he quotes “the *first* book.” Yet in another passage (p. 1295. col. a. lin. 4.) he quotes *as in the first book* a discussion which does not occur till more than six pages further, i. e. in p. 1284. col. b. lin. 35. *seqq.* Hence a still greater confusion seems necessary to be supposed. We must believe the same expression *πρῶτοι λόγοι* to refer to one division in one place, to another in another!

official functions' (μετέχειν κρίσεως καὶ ἀρχῆς, p. 1275. col. a. lin. 23). Then he goes on to say that this definition is more applicable to democracies than to any other form of government, and after exemplifying the truth of this observation by the cases of Lacedæmon and Carthage, proposes to alter it and substitute for it the position 'that a citizen is one who has a right to a share in functions either deliberative or judicial' (ὁ ἐξουσία κοινωνεῖν ἀρχῆς βουλευτικῆς ἢ κριτικῆς, col. b. lin. 21). Then follow two notes of which the second grows as it were out of the first, and continues to the end of the chapter (p. 1276. col. b. lin. 15). In the former he distinguishes between the *legal* and the *natural* definition of citizenship, and in the second remarks upon certain political writers of the time, who had raised a question connected with the definition of citizenship, namely, what constituted the identity of a state. After this he again resumes the thread of the discussion. But these notes are not like the one we mentioned above: they are very short, but they refer to a great many points, and even the opinions which are remarked on are rather implied as known than distinctly stated.

In the fourth Book (p. 1290. col. b. lin. 21) he attempts an analysis of States considered as masses of individuals. But the passage is in disorder and the enumeration incomplete. The fifth class he speaks of is the military one. The mention of this class suggests a critique upon the Republic of Plato, in reference to a similar analysis which is introduced there. On reverting to his own division, he proceeds not with a *sixth*, but a *seventh* class.

Some way further on (p. 1297. col. b. lin. 35) he begins the subject again, as it were from a new point

of view. He proceeds to attempt a classification of states, by analyzing government into its component functions, and exhausting the number of ways in which the various judicial, executive, and deliberative duties of the state may be performed. But the division is incomplete, and to all appearance designedly so. See for instance p. 1300. col. a. lin. 23. seqq., where it appears plain that the author did not wish to enumerate all the different modes by which the functionaries might be appointed, but only the more important ones,—those perhaps on which he had certain remarks to make. Still a complete enumeration is so apparently necessary, that the passage seems to have been tampered with by some person who desiderated it¹.

The confusion in one or two of these passages some may be inclined to attribute merely to ordinary causes, such as the ignorance or carelessness of transcribers, or the damaged condition of the manuscripts which they copied. We are not disposed to accept this solution of the difficulties which meet us so constantly in the work; although it is extremely difficult to say what degree of disarrangement may not be due to this cause. Such an hypothesis however can hardly be entertained in such cases as the following.

VI. In a passage in the third Book the manuscripts

¹ Thus the passage καὶ τὸ τινας ἐκ πάντων τὰς μὲν αἰρέσει καθιστάναι τὰς δὲ κλήρῳ ἢ ἀμφοῖν, τὰς μὲν κλήρῳ τὰς δὲ αἰρέσει, ὀλιγαρχικόν. (p. 1300. col. a. lin. 38—40), appears to have been introduced by him because after the cases where *all* were the appointing body to offices, he thought those ought to come where a *particular class* appointed, not observing that those cases of this kind which were of practical importance had been already noticed in the preceding clause τὸ δὲ μὴ πάντας, &c. The same cause is the origin of the interpolations ἢ ἐκ τινῶν (lin. 35), and τὸ δὲ τινας ἐξ ἀπάντων. (col. b. lin. 4).

all run as follows²: εἰ γὰρ ἀδύνατον ἐξ ἀπάντων σπουδαίων ὄντων εἶναι πόλιν, δεῖ δ' ἕκαστον τὸ καθ' αὐτὸν ἔργον εὖ ποιεῖν, τοῦτο δ' ἀπ' ἀρετῆς· ἐπεὶ δ' ἀδύνατον ὁμοίους εἶναι πάντας τοὺς πολίτας, οὐκ ἂν εἴη μία ἀρετὴ πολίτου καὶ ἀνδρὸς ἀγαθοῦ. It appears impossible by an alteration of a kind and degree which the principles of conjectural criticism would sanction, to produce any tolerable sense of this passage. The question on which Aristotle is engaged is the one we alluded to before (p. 167.) whether the *perfection of civism* (ἀρετὴ πολίτου ἀγαθοῦ) is identical with the *perfection of humanity* (ἀρετὴ ἀνδρὸς ἀγαθοῦ). "This question may," he says, after resolving it in one way, "be settled with the same result by another course of investigation, viz., by determining what is the idea of the perfection of a state³." Now a

² p. 1276. col. b. lin. 37—40. One manuscript alone has ὁμοίως for ὁμοίους.

³ ἀλλὰ καὶ κατ' ἄλλον τρόπον ἐστὶ διαφοροῦντας ἐπελθεῖν τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον περὶ τῆς ἀρίστης πολιτείας. (col. b. lin. 36). It is scarcely necessary to remark that supposing the work a finished one, the meaning we have given in the text to this passage would not be defensible. But that it really is the only true one, and that the last four words are merely a memorandum to indicate what the ἄλλος τρόπος is, is quite obvious by the course of the argument. There are not wanting many other instances of expressions equally slovenly. Thus p. 1301. col. b. lin. 39, διὸ καὶ μάλιστα δύο γίνονται πολιτεῖαι, δῆμος καὶ ὀλιγαρχία· εὐγένεια γὰρ καὶ ἀρετὴ ἐν ὀλίγοις, ταῦτα δὲ ἐν πλείοσιν, where the object to which ταῦτα refers is to be gathered from a passage a long way back (p. 1301. col. a. lin. 30) and is really *freebirth*, and such like qualifications, attaching equally to the richest and the poorest. Just before too: ὁμολογούντες δὲ τὸ ἀπλῶς εἶναι δίκαιον, τὸ κατ' ἀξίαν διαφέρονται, the principle alluded to by the words τὸ ἀπλῶς is τοὺς ἴσους ἴσων, καὶ τοὺς ἀνίσους ἀνίσων ἀξιοῦσθαι. (see col. a. lin. 25—35). See also p. 1278. col. a. lin. 10, οὐδὲ ἐλευθέρου μόνον, ἀλλ' ὅσοι τῶν ἔργων εἰσὶν ἀφειμένοι τῶν ἀναγκαίων· τῶν δ' ἀναγκαίων. οἱ μὲν ἐνὶ λειτουργοῦντες τὰ τοιαῦτα δοῦλοι, οἱ δὲ κοινοὶ βάνανσοι καὶ θῆτες. The passage too, which has given

perfect state requires that the employment of the members of it should be different, but that each one should perform his duty in the best imaginable manner. That mental and bodily state of the individual which is the best adapted to produce this result in the highest conceivable degree, is in the language of Greek metaphysics called his *virtue* or *perfection* (*ἀρετή*). If now the duty to be performed be different, the *virtue* (or *talent*) which is requisite to produce the performance will be different. But such is the case in the perfection of a state: there must be a division of labour, handicraftsmen as well as philosophers, tillers of the soil as well as politicians. It is therefore inconsistent that all the citizens should be of the highest order of mind (*σπουδαῖοι*), or indeed of the same order whatever it may be (*ὁμοῖοι*). Now on looking back to the passage in question, we shall see, that if we suppose a note to have been interposed between the two clauses of it, developing the line of argument which we have sketched out, the second clause will be in exactly the terms which on reverting to the thread of the discussion would be required, and the substitution of the more general phrase *ὁμοίους* for *σπουδαίους* will appear peculiarly appropriate.

And that such a discussion was introduced here, is not a mere hypothesis to account for the phenomena which the text in this passage presents, but is rendered extremely likely by some references made by the author in other parts of the work apparently to it.

so much trouble to critics, πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐφυλέτευσε ξένους καὶ δούλους μετοίκους (p. 1275. col. b. lin. 37), is probably not corrupt, but only a careless expression, and meaning that Clisthenes put many foreigners into the *tribes* (thus making them complete citizens), and gave to many slaves the rights of metics; the word ἐποίησε being left to be gathered from the sense of the former part of the phrase.

In p. 1289. col. b. lin. 40, he has the following observation ἔτι πρὸς ταῖς κατὰ πλοῦτον διαφοραῖς ἐστὶν ἡ μὲν κατὰ γένος ἡ δὲ κατ' ἀρετὴν, καὶν εἰ τι δὴ τοιοῦτον ἕτερον εἴρηται πόλεως εἶναι μέρος ἐν τοῖς περὶ τὴν ἀριστοκρατίαν· ἐκεῖ γὰρ διειλόμεθα ἐκ πόσων μερῶν ἀναγκαίων ἐστὶ πᾶσα πόλις. Now the only passage remaining in the manuscripts to which this description will at all apply, is one which does not *precede* but *follow* the reference in question, namely the paragraph beginning with the words ὅτι μὲν οὖν πολιτεῖαι πλείους (p. 1290. col. b. lin. 21.)¹ The allusion must therefore be to a passage now no longer remaining. And where we are to look for this, will we think be irrefragably determined by another observation (p. 1293. col. b. lin. 30.) which shows that the discussion described by the phrase τὰ περὶ τὴν ἀριστοκρατίαν, was really an examination into the best form of government, the ideal perfection of a state, in which, and in which alone, (according to Aristotle's views) the perfection of humanity and of civism are identical for any portion of the community whatever². Here then we have a confirmation of our conjecture as to the deficiency which we remarked in the original passage. But that this deficiency should have been occasioned by the errors of transcribers is perfectly impossible. The essay intended to fill up the gap must have existed in a *separate form*, or it could not have entirely disappeared. Yet

¹ And even here a reference is made to an earlier treatment of the question ὅτι μὲν οὖν πολιτεῖαι πλείους, καὶ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν, εἴρηται.

² ἀριστοκρατίαν μὲν οὖν καλῶς ἔχει καλεῖν περὶ ἧς διήλθομεν ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις λόγοις. τὴν γὰρ ἐκ τῶν ἀρίστων ἀπλῶς κατ' ἀρετὴν πολιτείαν, καὶ μὴ πρὸς ὑποθεσίαν τινα ἀγαθῶν ἀνδρῶν, μόνην δίκαιον προσαγορεύειν ἀριστοκρατίαν. ἐν μόνῃ γὰρ ἀπλῶς ὁ αὐτὸς ἀνὴρ καὶ πολίτης ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν· οἱ δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἄλλαις ἀγαθοὶ πρὸς τὴν πολιτείαν εἰσὶ τῶν αὐτῶν.

it could not have been *a separate work*, or it would not have been quoted as an organic part of this one, as we see is the case.

VII. The instance of an obvious deficiency which we have just given, although perhaps one of the most striking cases of this kind, is not the only one. In the enumeration of the different archetypal forms of Government, he expresses his intention to treat of *Despotic Monarchy* (or *Tyranny*), the last in order; “for of all,” says he, “it has the least claim to be considered a Polity, and politics are the subject with which our investigation is concerned.” Then follow the words δι’ ἣν μὲν οὖν αἰτίαν τέτακται τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον, εἴρηται (p. 1293. col. b. lin. 30.) Now certainly we might refer this observation to the reason which has just been assigned, but if this be its right application, how very superfluous and unnecessarily formal it is. A couple of pages further on, the number of different modifications which the despotic form of government assumes are enumerated, (p. 1295. col. a. lin. 1—24.) and the author winds up the paragraph by saying “These are the different species of Despotic Monarchy, “so many and no more *from the causes which have been mentioned*¹.” But the reader will look in vain for this professed mention of the causes; and, putting this circumstance together with the formal statement before-mentioned, we have little scruple in conjecturing that the latter really followed a separate discussion of the nature of Despotic Government, which also contained reasons why the forms it assumed should be so many and no more.

¹ τυραννίδος μὲν οὖν εἶδη ταῦτα καὶ τοσαῦτα διὰ τὰς εἰρημένας αἰτίας.

VIII. There is another class of cases, in which the author obviously alludes to the writings of contemporaries, but the allusions are so little explicit—and at the same time it is so obvious that they are allusions—that it seems impossible to avoid one of two inferences, either that the passages in which they occur are little else than memoranda for the writer himself,—or that the work is a collection of notes for lectures, and that a formal oral statement of the opinions referred to had antecedently been given. The latter view has been entertained with respect to most of Aristotle's writings², but in our opinion it is inconsistent with the comparatively full developement of some parts of this work,—with the incompleteness of the whole as a system,—and above all, with the contemporaneous existence of such phenomena as those of which we have above given an example (p. 167) where an original paragraph stood side by side with its intended successor. The following may serve as instances of the allusions we speak of, although an inspection of the whole course of the argument in the context is necessary to appreciate their force.

In the early part of the third Book³, Aristotle observes that in the question of what constitutes citizenship, exiles and persons disqualified for some particular reason may *in a certain sense* be termed citizens, “but,” he adds, “a citizen, simply and unconditionally, is by

² Thus the expression in the Nicomachean Ethics (p. 1147, col. 2. lin. 8.) ὃν λόγον δεῖ παρὰ τῶν φυσιολόγων ἀκούειν has been considered such as would naturally be used by a lecturer addressing his class.

³ p. 1275. col. a. lin. 20. καὶ περὶ τῶν ἀτίμων καὶ φυγάδων ἔστι τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ διαφορεῖν καὶ λύνει· πολίτης δ' ἀπλῶς οὐδενὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὀρίζεται μᾶλλον ἢ τῷ μετέχειν κρίσεως καὶ ἀρχῆς.

“none of *the other definitions* more completely described, “than by the one ‘that he is a participator in judicial “and official functions’”. Now these “other definitions” are not explicitly given, either as those of the author, or of any other person, but what some of them at least were are hinted by some phrases in the few sentences immediately preceding. One was apparently that fixed residence in the particular spot (τῷ οἰκεῖν πον) was the essence of citizenship; another that the right of suing and being sued at law constituted it. (τῶν δικαίων μετέχειν οὕτως ὥστε καὶ δίκην ὑπέχειν καὶ δικάζεσθαι.)

In the fourth Book¹ he speaks of certain political writers, and says that their usual mode of considering the various modifications of Government, was to suppose two types, pure Oligarchy and pure Democracy, and to regard the other forms as compounds, in various proportions, of these. Similarly they held that there were two archetypal species in musical composition, the Dorian and the Phrygian, of which the rest were but compounds. “But,” says he, “the better and the truer “mode of division is that which we adopted, to lay “down the properly constituted forms of Government “as being *two* or *one* in number, and regard the rest “as lapses from this type.” Now, if we recur to Aristotle’s own division, we find that he really lays down neither *one* nor *two* properly constituted archetypal forms of Government, but *three*; namely, *Monarchy*, *Aristocracy* and *Polity*. These three differ from one another in the circumstance that the supreme authority in them is respectively in the hands of one individual, a minority

¹ p. 1290. col. a. lin. 24. ἀληθέστερον δὲ καὶ βέλτιον ὥς ἡμεῖς διείλομεν, δυοῖν ἢ μιᾶς οὐσης τῆς καλῶς συνεστηκυίας τὰς ἄλλας εἶναι παρεκβάσεις.

and a majority, while they agree with one another, and are regarded as uncorrupted and legitimate forms (ὀρθαὶ πολιτεῖαι) in that the recognized end of government is, equally in all of them, the advantage not of the governors but of *the whole*. *Tyranny*, *Oligarchy*, and *Democracy*, in which the interest not of *the whole*, but severally of the One, the Few, and the Majority, is the recognized end, are considered by him as *lapses* or deviations respectively from the three types². Now there is nothing in the interval between this formal division and the passage with which we are at present concerned to prepare us for a resolution of the tripartite distribution into the alleged bipartite one;—although certainly it may be argued that Monarchy is only a particular case of Aristocracy and may be here so considered. This view of the subject however does not accord with Aristotle's manner of treating the question of Monarchy in the latter part of the third Book³. Should we not rather be justified in supposing that as the writers of whom he is speaking neglected the consideration of the Monarchical form, so Aristotle in comparing his own division with theirs, threw out of consideration that part of it to which theirs furnished no parallel, and thus that the *two* properly constituted types to which he alludes are the *Aristocracy* and *Polity* of his former division⁴. If this opinion be a

² p. 1279. col. a. lin. 1.—col. b. lin. 10. The term παρεκβάσεις (lapses) was apparently first used by Aristotle in this technical sense, as appears from his promise to explain it. (p. 1275. col. b. lin. 2.)

³ p. 1284. col. a. lin. 3. *seqq.*

⁴ The *one* properly constituted type which he speaks of, is in our opinion the ἀρίστη πολιτεία (the ideally best form) that was discussed in the excursus which we have above (p. 172) attempted to show, must have been intended for insertion in p. 1276. col. b. lin. 39.

sound one; if the author really did thus tacitly modify his statements with a reference to the treatment of the same subject by others, we cannot but regard the work as neither published nor intended for publication¹.

In another passage in the same book², we find a reference apparently to a popular error in some political writings of the day, arising from unconscious associations with the etymology of the words ἀριστοκρατία and εὐνομία. "It is thought," says Aristotle, "a matter of impossibility that a state in the hands of the *Best* should not be well-governed (τὴν ἀριστοκρατον- μένην πόλιν μὴ εὐνομεῖσθαι); if not, it must be in the hands of the worthless (πονηροκρατουμένην). But good government (εὐνομία) does not mean that there should be good laws without obedience being paid to them. Hence we must understand one kind of good government consisting in obedience to the existing laws, and another consisting in the goodness of the laws that are adhered to,—seeing that obedience may be rendered to laws even though they be bad. And this point again (i. e. the goodness of laws) admits of a twofold distinction, for the laws obeyed may either be the best applicable to those who are to obey them, or unconditionally the best."—There is nothing in the context calling for this division of subjects included in the term *Eunomia*; and it would seem only intended as an indication of the clue to

¹ An allusion to the controverted division seems to be contained in the words διότι δὲ πλείους τῶν εἰρημένων. (p. 1290. col. b. lin. 22.) They certainly cannot apply to the chapter immediately preceding them.

² p. 1294. col. a. lin. 1—9.

some fallacious opinions which the writer had in his eye³.

The same political writers are perhaps those alluded to in the early part of the sixth Book ; but the expression is general in its form. Aristotle proposes to discuss the modifications of government which arise in cases where a combination is formed of heterogeneous elements, such as courts of law regulated on the principles of aristocracy with election to offices on those of oligarchy, or an oligarchal executive council and oligarchal courts of law with an aristocratical mode of selecting magistrates⁴. These are cases, he says, which ought to be considered, and in the current theories were not so⁵.

We will terminate this long and somewhat wearisome discussion by directing the attention of the reader to one other passage, which although certainly corrupt, and, besides, very slovenly expressed, may perhaps be tolerably explained on the principle which has been stated. Violent revolutions, by which the whole constitution of the

³ It may be said that this paragraph is an instance of those discussions of possible objections which we have remarked on above (p. 64), and that the fallacy which is detected is too shallow to have been used any where but in the public disputations we there spoke of. Considering how very apt the ancients were to confuse notions with objects, (a confusion of which many instances might be given both from Plato and Aristotle), we are not inclined to this opinion. Parallel sophisms might be produced from writings of the present day which are not without their enthusiastic admirers. The particular instance however may be easily spared from our argument.

⁴ In this part of the work, personal merit or peculiar race are considered as *aristocratic* principles, and a high pecuniary qualification as the *oligarchal* one.

⁵ οὐκ ἐσκεμμένοι δ' εἰσὶ νῦν. p. 1317. col. a. lin. 4.

government was changed, were of almost daily occurrence in the petty states of Greece. They were generally alternate oscillations between an oppressive and grinding oligarchy and an unbridled and as oppressive democracy, and the hatred which the contending parties reciprocally entertained for each other was something scarcely conceivable by modern readers, notwithstanding the experience of the last century has illustrated the reigns of terror at Argos and Corcyra by the parallel instance of Paris¹. Now under these circumstances nothing was more natural than for the triumphant party to refuse to take upon themselves the pecuniary obligations which had been contracted by their predecessors. But injustice cannot bear the naked sight of itself and instinctively seeks for a veil of reason, however flimsy and transparent. Wherever their common interests unite a large body of men in one course of policy, writers will arise to justify it by a plausible theory. Such was the case in Greece. The philosophical principle on which the defence of such acts was based, was that the identity of the state, the subject of these obligations, did not go back further than the revolution which changed the character of the constitution. Before that point, it was not *the state*, but the Few, or the Tyrant, who contracted obligations: why should the state discharge these, more than one individual burden himself with the debts of his neighbour? Naturally, the particular case which oftenest occurred, was that in which Democracy succeeded Oligarchy, and accordingly this is the case which would

¹ Even the horrible massacres which took place in these states during the triumph of the popular faction are perhaps less revolting than the formal oath which Aristotle represents as being taken by the oligarchs in some others: καὶ τῷ δῆμῳ κακόνους ἔσομαι καὶ βουλεύσω ὃ τι ἂν ἔχω κακόν. *Politic.* v. p. 1310. col. a. lin. 9.

be peculiarly insisted upon in the theories constructed to justify such policy. Hence when Aristotle, referring to these theories without formally explaining their views, wishes to assert the general principle that the question of what constitutes identity in a state is entirely separate from the question of the justification of this or that form of government, he does it by a loosely-worded remark specifically referring to these. "If then there are any cases," says he, "of democracies under these circumstances, the acts of this form of government are to be considered *acts of the state*, in exactly the same sense as the acts of *the oligarchy*, or *the tyranny*, are²."

² p. 1276. col. a. lin. 13, εἴπερ οὖν καὶ δημοκρατοῦνται τινες κατὰ τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον, ὁμοίως τῆς πόλεως φατέον εἶναι [ταύτης] τὰς τῆς πολιτείας ταύτης πράξεις καὶ τὰς [ἐκ] τῆς ὀλιγαρχίας καὶ τῆς τυραννίδος.

THE END.

A SELECT LIST OF BOOKS

PRINTED FOR

JOHN W. PARKER, WEST STRAND, LONDON.

THE WORKS OF DOCTOR DONNE, Dean of Saint Paul's in 1619—1631; with a Memoir of his Life, and Critical Notices of his Writings. By HENRY ALFORD, M.A., Vicar of Wymeswold, and late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Six Volumes Octavo. 3*l.* 12*s.*

A HISTORY of the INDUCTIVE SCIENCES, from the Earliest Times to the Present. By the Rev. WILLIAM WHEWELL, B.D., F.R.S.; Pres. Geol. Society, and Professor of Casuistry in the University of Cambridge. Three Volumes, Octavo. 2*l.* 2*s.*

THE NEW CRATYLUS; or, **CONTRIBUTIONS** towards a more ACCURATE KNOWLEDGE of the GREEK LANGUAGE. By JOHN WILLIAM DONALDSON, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 17*s.*

A NEW SYSTEM OF LOGIC, and Developement of the Principles of Truth and Reasoning; in which a System of Logic, applicable to Moral and Practical Subjects, is for the first time proposed. By SAMUEL RICHARD BOSANQUET, A.M., of the Inner Temple. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The RISE and PROGRESS of the ENGLISH CONSTITUTION; with an HISTORICAL and LEGAL INTRODUCTION and NOTES. By ARCHIBALD JOHN STEPHENS, M.A., F.R.S., &c. Two Volumes, 30*s.*

THE Introduction is embodied in the first volume, and extends from the earliest period of authentic history up to the termination of the reign of William III.; and the Saxon institutions, tenure of lands, domesday, the royal prerogative, origin and progress of the legislative assemblies, privileges of Lords and Commons, pecuniary exactions, administration of justice, gradual improvements in the laws, judicial powers of the Peers, borough institutions, infamy of the Long Parliament, national dissensions, and the principles under which the executive power was entrusted to the Prince of Orange, have experienced every illustration.

The doctrinal changes in the Anglican Church which were effected under the Tudors, are justified by a reference to the records and practice of the primitive Church, and the doctrinal schismatic points of Roman Catholic faith relating to the canons of Scripture, seven sacraments, sacrifice of the mass, private and solitary mass, communion in one kind, transubstantiation, image worship, purgatory, indulgences, confession and penance, absolution, &c., &c., are clearly established as being in direct opposition to the opinions of the early fathers, and the fundamental doctrines of Christianity.

The text of De Lolme is incorporated in the second volume, and the notes affixed extend to a great length, and embody very valuable and diversified information relative to the rights, qualifications, and disqualifications of members of Parliament and their constituents; the unions of Scotland and Ireland with England; the origin, rise, and progress of the civil law under nine periods of the Roman history; civil process in the English courts of law; history of the courts of equity, and the principles under which they act; trial by jury, and an analysis of criminal offences, and the statutes under which they are punishable, with an analysis of crimes that were committed in 1837, and of the sentences passed. There are likewise tables of the public income and expenditure in the year ended January 5, 1837; of the church revenues, in which will be found information relative to the number of benefices in each diocese; total amount of incomes, gross and net, of the incumbents in each diocese, also the averages of each respectively; number of curates in each diocese; total amount of their stipends, and average thereof; also four scales of the incomes of the beneficed clergy; and genealogical tables from the Saxon and Danish kings, to Queen Victoria.

MEMOIRS of the **LIFE, CHARACTER,** and **WRITINGS,** of
BISHOP BUTLER, Author of *The Analogy.* By **THOMAS BARTLETT,**
 M.A., One of the Six Preachers of Canterbury Cathedral, and Rector of King-
 stone, Kent. Dedicated, by Permission, to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.
 Octavo, with an original Portrait. 12s.

HISTORY OF POPERY; the Origin, Growth, and Progress of the
 Papal Power; its Political Influence in the European States-System, and its Effects
 on the Progress of Civilization; an Examination of the Present State of the Romish
 Church in Ireland; a History of the Inquisition; and Specimens of Monkish
 Legends. 9s. 6d.

ELIZABETHAN RELIGIOUS HISTORY. By **HENRY**
SOAMES, M.A., Author of *The History of the Reformation; The Anglo-Saxon*
Church, &c. Octavo, 16s.

THIS Work is intended to fill a long-acknowledged chasm in English literature, and especially in that which
 peculiarly concerns the Church of England. Both Romanists and Protestant Dissenters have been attentive
 to the important reign of Elizabeth, and by saying very little of each other, have given an invidious colouring
 to both the Church and the Government. The present work is meant to give every leading fact in sufficient
 detail, but to avoid unnecessary particulars. It reaches from the establishment of the Thirty-nine Articles,
 in 1563, to the Hampton-Court Conference, in 1604.

THE ANGLO-SAXON CHURCH; its **HISTORY, REVENUES,**
 and General Character. By the Rev. **HENRY SOAMES, M.A.,** Author of the
Elizabethan Religious History. A NEW EDITION. 10s. 6d.

* **HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH;** from the As-
 cension of Jesus Christ to the Conversion of Constantine. By the late **EDWARD**
BURTON, D.D. 6s. 6d.

HISTORY of the **CHURCH** of **ENGLAND,** to the **REVOLUTION**
 in 1688; embracing Copious Histories of the Thirty-Nine Articles, the Translation
 of the Bible, and the Compilation of the Book of Common Prayer. By **THOMAS**
VOWLER SHORT, D.D. NEW EDITION, in One Volume. 16s.

The **EARLY CHRISTIANS;** their **MANNERS** and **CUSTOMS,**
TRIALS and **SUFFERINGS.** By the Rev. **WILLIAM PRIDDEN, M.A.**
 Second Edition. 4s.

LUTHER and **HIS TIMES;** History of the Rise and Progress
 of the German Reformation. By the Rev. **J. E. RIDDLE, M.A.,** Author of
First Sundays at Church. 5s.

POPULAR HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION, in Germany,
 Switzerland, and Great Britain; and of its chief Promoters, Opposers, and Victims.
 By **THOMAS FOX.** 3s. 6d.

* **HISTORY OF MOHAMMEDANISM**, and the **PRINCIPAL MOHAMMEDAN SECTS.** By **W. C. TAYLOR, LL.D.** 5s. 6d.

* **The CRUSADERS; SCENES, EVENTS, and CHARACTERS**, from the Times of the Crusades. By **THOMAS KEIGHTLEY.** Two Vols., 11s.

LIFE OF SIR WILLIAM JONES, by the late **LORD TEIGNMOUTH.** With Notes, Selections from his Works, and a Memoir of his Noble Biographer, by the Rev. **SAMUEL CHARLES WILKS, M.A.** 2 Vols., 10s. 6d.

SIR WILLIAM JONES was not only the most eminent linguist, but in many respects one of the most remarkable men, of the last century; and LORD TEIGNMOUTH's Memoir of him has been justly accounted one of the most interesting, instructive, and entertaining pieces of modern biography.

* **LIVES OF BRITISH SACRED POETS.** By **R. A. WILLMOTT, Esq., Trin. Coll. Camb.** Now complete, in Two Volumes, at 4s. 6d. each. The **FIRST SERIES** contains an Historical Sketch of Sacred Poetry, and the Lives of the English Sacred Poets preceding **MILTON.**

The **SECOND SERIES** commences with **MILTON**, and brings down the Lives to that of **BISHOP HEBER** inclusive.

* **LIVES OF EMINENT CHRISTIANS.** By **RICHARD B. HONE, M.A., Vicar of Halcs Owen.** Three Volumes, 4s. 6d. each.

VOL. I.
ARCHBISHOP USHER,
DOCTOR HAMMOND,
JOHN EVELYN,
BISHOP WILSON

VOL. II.
BERNARD GILPIN,
PHILIP DE MORNAY,
BISHOP BEDELL,
DOCTOR HORNECK.

VOL. III.
BISHOP RIDLEY,
BISHOP HALL,
The HONORABLE ROBERT
BOYLE.

* **READINGS IN BIOGRAPHY; a Selection of the Lives of Eminent Men of all Nations.** 4s. 6d.

THE design of this work is to give an account of the lives of the Leaders in the most important revolutions which history records, from the age of Sesostris to that of Napoleon. Care has been taken to select those personages concerning whom information is most required by the historical student.

BIBLE BIOGRAPHY; Histories of the Lives and Conduct of the Principal Characters of the Old and New Testament. By **E. FARR, Author of a New Version of the Book of Psalms.** 4s. 6d.

BIBLE NARRATIVE chronologically arranged, in the words of the authorized Version; continued by an Historical Account of the Jewish Nation: and forming a Consecutive History from the Creation of the World to the Termination of the Jewish Polity. *Dedicated by permission to the Lord Bishop of Winchester.* 7s.

STUDENT'S MANUAL of ANCIENT HISTORY; Accounts of the principal Nations of Antiquity. By W. C. TAYLOR, LL.D. 10s. 6d.

THE design of this work is to supply the student with an outline of the principal events in the annals of the ancient world, and at the same time to lead him to the consideration of the causes that produced the principal revolutions recorded. The geographical position, natural productions, and progress of civilization, in all the great monarchies and republics, have been diligently investigated, and their effect on the fortunes of the state pointed out. Thus the philosophy of history is made to illustrate the narrative without interrupting it.

STUDENT'S MANUAL of MODERN HISTORY; the Rise and Progress of the principal EUROPEAN NATIONS, their Political History, and the Changes in their Social Condition; with a History of the COLONIES founded by Europeans, and General Progress of Civilization. By the same Author. 10s. 6d.

*** FAMILY HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By the Rev. G. R. GLEIG, M.A. With PICTORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS. 3 Vols., 6s. 6d. each.**

THE main purpose of the FAMILY HISTORY OF ENGLAND has been to unite objects which in such undertakings are not always found to coincide; namely, to render the study of English History not merely instructive, but interesting and amusing. For this purpose, the greatest care has been taken to seize upon all those striking features in the detail of events, which not only convey to the mind of the reader a vivid picture of scenes past, but induce him to argue from effects to their causes. While the philosophy of history, therefore, is sedulously taught, it is taught in a manner calculated to gratify both young and old, by affording to the one class ample scope to reflection; to the other, matter that stirs and excites, while it conveys sound moral instruction.

A HISTORY OF LONDON; the Progress of its Institutions; the Manners and Customs of its People. By CHARLES MACKAY. 7s.

OF the Histories of London which have hitherto appeared, some have been too voluminous and costly for the general reader, and others too exclusively addressed to the citizen, the antiquarian, or the traveller. The object of the present Volume is to furnish in a tangible form, and at a small price, a general and popular view of the progress of civilization, and of the origin and progress of those events which have raised London to its present importance. The work, however, is not confined to a history of events, but contains graphic pictures of the manners and customs of the people, their sports and pastimes, at different periods, and the characteristic incidents of their domestic history.

NEW POCKET GUIDE to LONDON and its ENVIRONS; containing Descriptions, from personal knowledge, of everything worth seeing or knowing, within Twenty-five Miles of the Metropolis; enlivened with Biographical and other Anecdotes, connected by History or Tradition with the Places described. With a Map of the Environs. By JOHN H. BRADY, F.R.A.S. 7s.

GERMANY, BOHEMIA, and HUNGARY, visited in 1837. By the Rev. G. R. GLEIG, M.A., Chaplain to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea. Three Volumes, Post Octavo. 12. 11s. 6d.

THE principal design of this work is to give some account of the state of society as it now exists in Bohemia and Hungary. In order to reach these countries, the Author was, of course, obliged to pass through a large portion of Germany, where the social condition of the people, as well as the civil, ecclesiastical, and military establishments, attracted his attention. Upon these he touches, more especially in reference to Prussia, towards which the eyes of the rest of Europe are at present anxiously turned. But his great design was to obtain and communicate information, respecting countries into which few Englishmen are accustomed to penetrate. Hence a large portion of his tour, both in Bohemia and Hungary, was performed on foot; and the acquaintance which he was thereby enabled to form with all ranks and conditions of the people, was at once more intimate and more familiar than could have taken place had he travelled by a more usual mode of conveyance. He looked into the cottage as well as the palace, and he has given some account of both.

GERMANY; the **SPIRIT** of her **HISTORY, LITERATURE, SOCIAL CONDITION, and NATIONAL ECONOMY**; illustrated by Reference to her Physical, Moral, and Political Statistics, and by Comparison with other Countries. By **BISSET HAWKINS, M.D., Oxon., F.R.S., &c.** 10s. 6d.

RESEARCHES IN BABYLONIA, ASSYRIA, and CHALDÆA; forming part of the Labours of the Euphrates Expedition, and *published with the sanction of the Right Hon. the President of the Board of Control.* By **WILLIAM AINSWORTH, F.G.S., F.R.G.S.** With Illustrations, Maps, &c. 12s. 6d.

* **THREE WEEKS IN PALESTINE AND LEBANON.** With many Engravings. 3s.

A **LITTLE** volume from the Traveller's notes. Descriptions of Baalbec, Beirout, Damietta, Jaffa, Jerusalem, Ramlah, and other places, are blended with remarks upon the natives, the incidents of the journey, and the observations and reflections which naturally occur to a Clergyman in travelling through the Holy Land.

NOTES on INDIAN AFFAIRS; by the Hon. **F. J. SHORE**, Judge of the Civil Court and Criminal Sessions of Furrukhabad 2 Vols., 28s.

THE facts and opinions contained in this Work are the result of more than fifteen years' residence in India,—during which period the Author held various situations in the Police, Revenue, and Judicial Departments, and was in habits of close communication, both Private and Official, with all classes of the Natives.

SCOTLAND; **SKETCHES** of its **COASTS and ISLANDS**, and of the **ISLE of MAN**; descriptive of the Scenery, and illustrative of the progressive Revolution in the Condition of the Inhabitants of those Regions. By **LORD TEIGNMOUTH, M.P.** 2 Vols., with Maps, 21s.

THE WEST INDIES; the Natural and Physical History of the Colonies; and the Moral, Social, and Political Condition of the Inhabitants, before and after the Abolition of Negro Slavery. By **SIR ANDREW HALLIDAY, K.H., M.D., F.R.S.E., &c.** With Maps, 10s. 6d.

TWO YEARS AT SEA: Narrative of a Voyage to the Swan River and Van Diemen's Land; thence, to various parts of India. With Notes of a Residence in the Burman Empire, and of the Services and Sufferings of the Missionaries in that Country. By **JANE ROBERTS.** With Engravings, 5s.

BRITISH COLONIZATION of NEW ZEALAND. The Principles and Objects of the **NEW ZEALAND ASSOCIATION**; together with Particulars concerning the Position, Extent, Soil and Climate, Natural Productions and Native Inhabitants of New Zealand; with Charts and Illustrations. 4s. 6d.

NARRATIVE of the **EXPEDITION** to **GREENLAND**, sent by order of the **KING** of **DENMARK**, in **SEARCH** of the **LOST COLONIES**; with the **Chart** completed by the Expedition. Published under the Direction of the *Royal Geographical Society*. 8s. 6d.

JOURNAL of the **ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY** of **GREAT BRITAIN** and **IRELAND**; containing Original Papers, relative to the History, Manners and Customs, Laws, Religion, Natural History, Arts, Commerce, Manufactures, and Productions of **THE ORIENTAL WORLD**. Contributed by **MEMBERS** and **CORRESPONDENTS** of the **SOCIETY**. Published Quarterly, 6s.

A MANUAL OF CHEMISTRY, by **W. T. BRANDE, F.R.S.**,
Prof. Chem. R.I., and of Her Majesty's Mint. 30s.

ALTHOUGH Three Editions of the *Manual of Chemistry* have already appeared, the present may be considered as a new work. It has been almost wholly re-written; everything new and important in the Science, both in English and Foreign Works, has been embodied; and it abounds in references to Authorities.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF CHEMISTRY,
being a preparatory View of the Forces which concur to the Production of Chemical Phenomena. By **J. FREDERIC DANIELL, F.R.S.**, Professor of Chemistry in King's College, London; and Lecturer on Chemistry and Geology in the Hon. East India Company's Military Seminary at Addiscombe; Author of *Meteorological Essays*. 16s.

A DICTIONARY of **MATERIA MEDICA** and **PRACTICAL PHARMACY**; including a Translation of the *London Pharmacopœia*; for the use of Students. By **WILLIAM THOMAS BRANDE**, of Her Majesty's Mint, Author of the *Manual of Chemistry*.

LECTURES on **ASTRONOMY**, delivered at **KING'S COLLEGE**, London, by the Rev. **HENRY MOSELEY, M.A.**, Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in that Institution. With numerous Illustrations. 6s. 6d.

*** MECHANICS APPLIED TO THE ARTS**. By **PROFESSOR MOSELEY**, of King's College, London. A New Edition, corrected and improved. With numerous Engravings. 6s. 6d.

OUTLINES OF GENERAL PATHOLOGY. By **GEORGE FRECKLETON, M.D.**, Cantab., Fellow of the Royal Coll. of Physicians. 7s.

- * **POPULAR PHYSIOLOGY**; familiar Explanations of interesting Facts connected with the Structure and Functions of Animals, and particularly of Man. By PERCEVAL B. LORD, M.B. Many Engravings. 7s. 6d.

To trace the finger of God in the works of creation, to consider "the wonders that He doeth amongst the children of men," has ever been a source of the purest and noblest gratification,—that moral gratification which a well-framed mind naturally experiences in contemplating Infinite Power working out the dictates of Infinite Goodness,—that intellectual satisfaction which attends upon our being allowed, even imperfectly, to comprehend some small part of the designs of Infinite Wisdom.

-
- MUSICAL HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND CRITICISM**; being a General Survey of Music from the earliest Period to the Present Time. By GEORGE HOGARTH. *A new and enlarged edition, in Two Volumes.* 10s. 6d.

-
- THE MAGAZINE OF POPULAR SCIENCE**; complete in Four large Volumes, Octavo. £2 15s.

This work furnishes the general reader with popular and connected views of the actual progress and condition of the Physical Sciences, both at home and abroad. The Mechanical Arts, Dietetic Chemistry, the Structure of the Earth, Electricity, Galvanism, Gas, Heat, Light, Magnetism, the Mathematical Sciences, Philosophical Instruments, Rain, Steam, the Cometary System, Tides, Volcanoes, &c., have, among many others, been developed in original communications and discussions, abounding in the freshest facts, the most recent discoveries, and the latest intelligence, which an indefatigable examination of the products of Scientific Research, at home and abroad, has been able to furnish.

The Sciences of ASTRONOMY, CHEMISTRY, and GEOLOGY, are comprehensively, but popularly, treated in a series of papers, forming regular and complete Courses on those several Subjects.

-
- * **A FAMILIAR HISTORY of BIRDS**; their Nature, Habits, and Instincts. By EDWARD STANLEY, D.D., F.L.S., Lord Bishop of Norwich; President of the Linnæan Society. Two Vols., with Engravings. 7s.

-
- BRITISH SONG BIRDS**; Popular Descriptions and Anecdotes of the Songsters of the Groves. By NEVILLE WOOD. 7s.

-
- THE STUDENT'S MANUAL OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY**; comprising Descriptions, Popular and Practical, of the most important Philosophical Instruments, their History, Nature and Uses; with complete elucidations of the Sciences to which they respectively appertain. Dedicated, by permission, to the Lord Bishop of Salisbury. By CHARLES TOMLINSON. 10s. 6d.

In this work certain prominent subjects have been selected with which it behoves every one to be acquainted: such, for example, as relate to what may be called our HOUSEHOLD INSTRUMENTS, namely, the Thermometer, the Barometer, and Vernier; the Hydrometer, the Hygrometer; the Tuning-Fork, Musical Glasses and Music generally; the Compass; the Prism, the Telescope, and the Sun-Dial. These subjects, and those in immediate connexion with them, are treated of extensively; as also their application to Science, Art, and Industry.

-
- * **READINGS in SCIENCE**; familiar EXPLANATIONS of Appearances and Principles in NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. With many Engravings. 5s.

- * **EASY LESSONS IN MECHANICS:** with Familiar Illustrations of the Practical Application of Mechanical Principles. 3s.

THE HOUSE I LIVE IN; or Popular Illustrations of the Structure and Functions of the Human Body. Edited by T. C. GIRTIN. 2s. 6d.

"I am fearfully and wonderfully made!"

-
- * **MINERALS AND METALS;** their Natural History and Uses in the Arts: with Accounts of Mines and Mining. Engravings, 2s. 6d.

FAMILIAR as we are, from our earliest years, with the various articles manufactured from the Metals, for purposes of use and comfort, the nature and properties of the metals themselves, and the means by which they are obtained, are comparatively little known.

-
- * **OUTLINES of ASTRONOMY.** By the Rev. T. G. HALL, M.A., Professor of Mathematics, King's College, London. With Cuts. 10d.

-
- * **The ELEMENTS of BOTANY.** With many Engravings. NEW EDITION, Enlarged and Improved. 2s.

THE principles of this beautiful and important science are explained in a clear and simple manner, so as to render the acquisition of them comparatively easy, and the examples, when possible, are selected from our own wild flowers, or from those cultivated in all gardens or fields.

THE ELEMENTS of POLITICAL ECONOMY, abridged from the *Principles of Political Economy* by Professor WAYLAND, D.D. 2s. 6d.

-
- * **EASY LESSONS on MONEY MATTERS,** for the Use of Young People. 1s.

-
- * **MANUAL of INSTRUCTION in VOCAL MUSIC,** chiefly with a View to PSALMODY. By JOHN TURNER, Esq. 4s

THE MERCHANT AND THE FRIAR; *TRUTHS* and *FCTIONS* of the *MIDDLE AGES.* By SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE, K.H., Keeper of the Records of the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. 8s.

LETTERS of EMINENT PERSONS; selected and Illustrated, and with an Introduction, Critical and Anecdotal, by R. A. WILLMOTT, Trinity Coll. Camb. 7s. 6d.

UNIVERSAL MYTHOLOGY; an Account of the most important Mythological Systems, their Origin and Connexion. By the Rev. HENRY CHRISTMAS, St. John's Coll., Camb. 7s.

THE Mythology of Greece and Rome has hitherto been studied almost exclusively, though neither the most important, nor the most interesting. The systems of the East and of the North, of Egypt and of China, would have illustrated the Greek and Roman fables, have cleared up their difficulties, and explained their allegories. * * * This object has been attempted in the present work.

* **READINGS in ENGLISH PROSE LITERATURE**; containing choice Specimens of the Works of the best English Writers, from LORD BACON to the Present Time. With Biographical Sketches of the Writers, and ESSAYS on the PROGRESS of ENGLISH LITERATURE. 4s. 6d.

THIS volume is intended to furnish the general reader with some valuable specimens of English prose composition. They are taken from the works of those writers who have chiefly determined the style of our prose literature, and are not only in themselves instructive and entertaining, but are also of sufficient variety, and of ample length, to render the reader familiar with the beauties and the peculiarities of the various writers.

LIGHT IN DARKNESS; or, THE RECORDS OF A VILLAGE RECTORY. 3s. 6d.

THE VILLAGE.	THE GOOD AUNT.	THE VILLAGE APOTHECARY.
THE RETIRED TRADESMAN.	THE VILLAGE SCHOOLMASTER.	THE DESERTED WIFE.
THE FAMILY AT THE HALL; OR, PRIDE AND POVERTY.		

THE CAMBRIDGE PORTFOLIO; a Periodical Work comprising Papers illustrative of the principal features in the Scholastic and Social System of the University; Notices of the most Eminent Characters it has produced; Gleanings from the Manuscripts in the several Libraries; and Contributions in Original Literature by contemporary Members. It also contains descriptive accounts of the principal Buildings in Cambridge, their origin, history, and purposes, accompanied by numerous Etchings, executed by LEWIS, INCE, G. COOKE, and other eminent Artists. In Parts, at 5s. each.

ADRIAN, a TALE of ITALY, in Three Cantos; with the **STAR OF DESTINY**, and other Poems. By HENRY COOK, Esq.

THE STORY of CONSTANTINE; a Poem. By the Rev. THOMAS E. HANKINSON, M.A., of Corpus Christi, Cambridge. 1s. 6d. Also by the same Author, the following SEATONIAN PRIZE POEMS:

ETHIOPIA STRETCHING FORTH HER HAND UNTO GOD. 1s. 6d.

JACOB, 1s. **ISHMAEL**, 1s. **PAUL AT PHILIPPI**, 2s.

THE SATIRES and EPISTLES of HORACE, interpreted by
DAVID HUNTER, Esq., M.A. 4s. 6d.

THE BRITISH MONTHS, a Poem, in Twelve Parts. By
RICHARD MANT, D.D., Lord Bishop of Down and Connor. 2 Vols., 9s.

HYMNS OF THE PRIMITIVE CHURCH; Collected, Arranged,
and Translated. By the Rev. J. CHANDLER, M.A., Fellow of Corpus Christi
College, Oxford. 4s. 6d.

* READINGS IN POETRY; a Selection from the Works of the best
English Poets, from Spenser to the present times; with Specimens of the American
Poets; Notices of the Writers; and Explanatory Notes. 4s. 6d.

A MANUAL of Poetry, comprising the gems of the standard English Poets. Care has been taken to select
such pieces and passages as best illustrate the style of the respective Authors; and it is scarcely necessary to
add, that scrupulous attention has been paid to the moral character of the extracts.

THE SATURDAY *MAGAZINE.

GREAT care and attention are bestowed in adapting this cheap and popular Magazine to all classes of Readers,
so that it may with propriety be introduced into Families and Schools, and among Young People in general.
Its contents are at once instructive and entertaining; Religious, Moral, and Social Principles are combined
with Useful Information, and a Christian character and tendency is given to Popular Knowledge. Its pages
are extensively illustrated by Engravings on Wood, which comprise Portraits, Views, remarkable Objects in
Antiquity, Science, and Manufactures, the various branches of Natural History, and, indeed, whatever is
curious and interesting in Nature and in Art. It is published Weekly, in Numbers, at One Penny, and
Monthly, in Parts, at Six Pence; also, in Half-Yearly Volumes, at 4s. 6d., and Annual Volumes, at 7s. 6d.

THE PHILOSOPHY OF LIVING; by HERBERT MAYO,
F.R.S., Senior Surgeon of the Middlesex Hospital. 8s. 6d.

SUMMARY OF THE CONTENTS.

DIVERSITIES OF CONSTITUTION; Temperament; Habit; Diathesis. OF DIGESTION: Adap- tation of Diet to different	Constitutions and Ages; on the Social Relations of Food. OF EXERCISE; Exercise of Boys; on the Physical	Education of Girls; Spi- nal Curvature; Exercise proper for Adults; for the Aged. OF SLEEP.	OF BATHING. OF CLOTHING. OF AIR and CLIMATE. HEALTH of MIND; Self- control; Mental Culture.
--	---	---	---

MANAGEMENT of the ORGANS of DIGESTION in HEALTH
and DISEASE, by the Author of the preceding work. 6s. 6d.

CONTENTS.—Rules of Diet for different Constitutions.—Treatment of the various kinds of Indigestion;
of Looseness;—of Costiveness.—Local Diseases of the Lower Bowel, and their Treatment.

THE FAMILY HAND-BOOK, or PRACTICAL INFORMA-
TION in DOMESTIC ECONOMY; including Cookery, Household Management,
and all other Subjects connected with the Health, Comfort, and Expenditure of a
Family. With Choice Receipts and Valuable Hints. 5s.

THE YOUNG LADY'S FRIEND; a MANUAL of PRACTICAL ADVICE and INSTRUCTION to Young Females on their entering upon the Duties of Life after quitting School. By a LADY. 3s. 6d.

A DAILY PRAYER BOOK, for FAMILIES and SCHOOLS; arranged from the Services of the United Church of England and Ireland, after the Form and Order of Morning and Evening Prayer. By J. T. BARRETT, D.D., Rector of Attleborough, Norfolk. 1s. 6d.

A MANUAL OF FAMILY PRAYER; comprising Three Weekly Courses of Morning and Evening Devotion. With Collects for the Feasts and Fasts. By the Rev. A. HORSFALL, M.A. 2s.

THE BOOK OF PRIVATE PRAYER, for Members of the United Church of England and Ireland. By JOHN A. BOLSTER, M.A., Chaplain to the Lord Bishop of Cork and Cloyne. 2s.

SACRED MINSTRELSY; a COLLECTION of the FINEST SACRED MUSIC, by the best Masters, arranged as Solos, Duets, Trios, &c., and Choruses; and with accompaniments for the Piano-Forte or Organ. Two Handsome Folio Volumes, price 2l. 2s. Half-bound, or in Nos. I. to XXIV., at 1s. 6d.

THE EDUCATIONAL ECONOMY of ENGLAND. By the Rev. JAMES SHERGOLD BOONE, Minister of St. John's, Paddington. 3s. 6d.

CONSIDERATIONS on PHRENOLOGY in connexion with an Intellectual, Moral, and Religious Education. By the Rev. J. S. HODGSON, M.A. 5s. 6d.

PRINCIPLES OF ENGLISH UNIVERSITY EDUCATION. By the Rev. PROFESSOR WHEWELL, F.R.S. 5s.

A DISCOURSE on the STUDIES of the UNIVERSITY of CAMBRIDGE. By the Rev. PROFESSOR SEDGWICK. 4s.

The STUDY of MATHEMATICS conducive to the Developement of the Intellectual Powers. By the Rev. PROFESSOR CHEVALLIER. 1s. 6d.

THOUGHTS OF A PARENT ON EDUCATION. By the late
Mrs. RICHARD TRENCH ; with an Introduction and Notes. 1s. 6d.

* EDUCATION AND TREATMENT OF CHILDREN ; the
Mother's Book, adapted to the use of Parents and Teachers. 2s. 6d.

NATIONAL EDUCATION, and the MEANS of IMPROVING
IT. By the Rev. T. V. SHORT, D.D. 1s.

* * The Works marked by a Star, in the whole of the Publisher's Lists, are produced under the Direction
of the General Literature and Education Committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

TRADITION UNVEILED : a candid Inquiry into the Tendency
of the Doctrines advocated in the Oxford Tracts. By the Rev. BADEN POWELL,
M.A., F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Geometry in the University of Oxford. 3s.

THE EVIDENCE of PROFANE HISTORY to the TRUTH
of REVELATION. *Dedicated, by Special Permission, to her Majesty THE QUEEN.*
With numerous Graphic Illustrations. 10s. 6d.

It is the object of this Work to exhibit, from traces afforded in the records and monuments, both sacred and
profane, of the ancient world, an unity of purpose maintained by the all-controlling providence of God.

The CONNEXION of NATURAL and DIVINE TRUTH ; or, the
Principles of the Inductive Philosophy considered as subservient to Theology. By
the Rev. BADEN POWELL, M.A., F.R.S., of Oriel College, Savilian Professor
of Geometry in the University of Oxford. 9s.

NATURAL THEOLOGY considered chiefly with reference to LORD
BROUGHAM'S DISCOURSE on that subject. By the Very Rev. T. TURTON, D.D.,
Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge, and Dean of Peter-
borough. 8s.

READINGS in NATURAL THEOLOGY ; or, the Testimony of
Nature to the Being, Perfections, and Government of God. By the Rev. H.
FERGUS. 4s.

CUDWORTH ON FREEWILL ; Edited from the Original MS., and
with Notes, by JOHN ALLEN, M.A., Chaplain of King's Coll, London. 3s.

THE BOOK OF THE FATHERS; Lives of celebrated Fathers
of the Christian Church, and the Spirit of their Writings. 9s. 6d.

It is from the writings of those men, affectionately and justly styled the "Fathers of the Church," that treasures of thought, of morality, of doctrine, and of historical facts, have been drawn by succeeding ages. * * * * There are various causes why the works, and even the names, of the Early Fathers, are almost unknown to many Christians. * * * * To Protestant readers, one great cause, perhaps the most powerful of all, exists, and that is, the corruptions introduced into the Roman Catholic Church, in later ages, on the pretended basis of their authority; the legends and miracles, interpolated with the narratives of their lives and deaths, and the perversion or exaggeration of their opinions.

THE MILITARY PASTOR; a Series of PRACTICAL DIS-
COURSES, addressed to **SOLDIERS;** with **PRAYERS** for their Use. By **JOHN**
PARKER LAWSON, M.A., Military Chaplain. 5s. 6d.

ORIGINAL FAMILY SERMONS; by ONE HUNDRED AND
FIFTY COTEMPORARY DIVINES OF THE ESTABLISHED CHURCH.
Five Volumes, at 6s. 6d. each.

STEMMATA ATHENIENSIA; Tables of BIOGRAPHY,
CHRONOLOGY, and **HISTORY,** to facilitate the Study of the Greek Classics. 5s.

DISSERTATIONS ON THE EUMENIDES OF ÆSCHYLUS,
with the Greek Text, and Critical Remarks. From the German of **MULLER.** 9s. 6d.

THE FROGS OF ARISTOPHANES, with **ENGLISH NOTES,**
for the Use of Schools and Students. By the Rev. **H. P. COOKESLEY.** 7s.

SCHLEIERMACHER'S INTRODUCTIONS TO THE
DIALOGUES of PLATO; translated from the German, by **WILLIAM DOB**
SON, M.A., Fellow Trinity College, Cambridge. 12s. 6d.

THE FIGURES of EUCLID; with Questions, and a Praxis of
Geometrical Exercises. By the Rev. **J. EDWARDS,** King's Coll., London. 3s.

A COMPANION to EUCLID; being a Help to the Understanding
and Remembering of the First Four Books; with a set of Improved Figures, and
an Original Demonstration of the Proposition called the Twelfth Axiom. 4s.

THE MECHANICAL EUCLID. By the Rev. **WILLIAM**
WHEWELL, B.D., Fellow and Tutor of Trin. Coll. Cambridge. 5s. 6d.

THE DOCTRINE OF LIMITS, with its Applications; namely,
The First Three Sections of Newton—Conic Sections—The Differential Calculus.
By the Rev. **WILLIAM WHEWELL, B.D., &c.** 9s.

The **PRINCIPLES and PRACTICE of ARITHMETIC**; comprising the Nature and Use of Logarithms, with the Computations employed by Artificers, Gaugers, and Land-Surveyors. By the Rev. JOHN HIND, M.A., of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. 7s. 6d.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE on the DIFFERENTIAL and INTEGRAL CALCULUS. By the Rev. T. G. HALL, M.A., Professor of Mathematics, King's College, London. 12s. 6d.

LECTURES upon TRIGONOMETRY, and the APPLICATION of ALGEBRA to GEOMETRY. Second Edition, corrected. 7s. 6d.

DYNAMICS, or a TREATISE on MOTION; to which is added, a **SHORT TREATISE on ATTRACTIONS.** By SAMUEL EARNSHAW, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. Octavo, with many Cuts.

HEBREW, CHALDEE, and SYRIAC.

A HEBREW GRAMMAR, for the USE of SCHOOLS and STUDENTS in the UNIVERSITIES. By CHRISTOPHER LEO. 12s. 6d.

GESENIUS' HEBREW LEXICON, translated by CHRISTOPHER LEO. Two Vols., 3l. 3s.

The **CHALDEE TEXT of DANIEL, Chapter V., and the SYRIAC of SAINT MATHEW, Chapter VI. v. 1—13,** analyzed; for the use of Students. By the Rev. T. R. BROWN, M.A. 3s. 6d.

ELEMENTS OF SYRIAC GRAMMAR, by the Rev. G. PHILIPS, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Queen's College, Cambridge. 10s.

GERMAN LANGUAGE and LITERATURE,

BY PROFESSOR BERNAYS, OF KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.

GERMAN GRAMMAR. 5s.

GERMAN EXERCISES, adapted to the Grammar. 5s. 6d.

GERMAN EXAMPLES, forming a KEY to the Exercises. 3s.

GERMAN READER, a Selection from the

most Popular Writers, with Translations for the use of Beginners. 5s.

GERMAN POETRY for BEGINNERS. 4s.

GERMAN HISTORICAL ANTHOLOGY. 7s.

GERMAN POETICAL ANTHOLOGY. 7s.

NEW WEEKLY JOURNAL,

THE

SOCIAL GAZETTE:

ITS MOTTO,

“SOCIAL IMPROVEMENT UPON CHRISTIAN PRINCIPLES.”

THIS new Journal has been established with a view to supply a deficiency which has been long felt and lamented ; it accordingly appeals to the support of all who approve of its principles and execution, upon the following grounds :—

It is the only Weekly Newspaper, attached to the Established Church, which is issued in the middle of the week, whereby Sunday labour and Sunday trading are wholly avoided.

Like other Weekly Newspapers, it contains Leading Articles upon Political and other Topics of the Day ; Domestic and Foreign News ; a Digest of Parliamentary Intelligence ; and Reviews of Books and the Fine Arts. But it abstains from fierce party politics and personal invective ; from inflammatory and exaggerated statements ; and from all those offensive details by which Newspapers are too often rendered unfit for general reading in families.

It is the vehicle of much interesting, useful, and instructive matter, which has not hitherto formed a substantive portion of any weekly Journal. Of this description may be chiefly noticed :—

1. The PAROCHIAL INTELLIGENCER ; being statements from the only authentic sources, of the actual nature and working of the Religious, Benevolent, and Educational Establishments, in various Parishes throughout the kingdom. Under this head have already been given,—St. George's, Bloomsbury, (Rev. Dr. Short) ; Upper Chelsea, (Rev. R. Burgess) ; Paddington, (Rev. A. M. Campbell) ; All Soul's, Marylebone, (Very Rev. Dean of Chichester) ; Leeds, (Rev. Dr. Hook) ; Whippingham, Isle of Wight, (Hon. and Rev. F. P. Bouverie) ; St. Giles's in the Fields, (Rev. J. E. Tyler) ; and St. George's, Queen Square, (Rev. W. Short) ; the Series being continued weekly.

2. The FAMILY INTELLIGENCER; containing information and advice upon matters of Domestic Economy; the general management of a Household; the best methods of effecting Insurances, and investing Money; and of educating Children and bringing them forward in the world.

3. PLANS of SOCIAL IMPROVEMENT; and SOCIAL SKETCHES; calculated to guide, facilitate and record, the operations of Philanthropic Individuals and Societies in all parts of the Kingdom.

4. ANALYSES of the REPORTS and other DOCUMENTS of numerous Societies and Associations established throughout the Country for Religious, Instructional, and Benevolent purposes; the end and object of these being to show to all what is doing by all, in promoting Education; in the cultivation of Knowledge, and the spread of Intelligence; in the exercise of Charity, and the practical application of Christian virtues, to the every-day duties of life.

5. CORRESPONDENCE, (the extension and continuation of which is earnestly solicited,) whereby an interchange of practical information is obtained, and useful facts promulgated, instead of crude opinions and untried theories.

6. The PHILOSOPHY of PUBLIC EXHIBITIONS; in which accounts of places of public resort, and descriptions of the productions of Nature and works of Art which they contain, are made vehicles communicating information in various branches of popular knowledge, scientific investigation, and intellectual inquiry.

For the full and effectual carrying out of the important objects to which the Social Gazette is devoted, the co-operation and communications of all who take an interest in the great and sacred cause of Social Improvement upon Christian principles, are most earnestly requested. The Conductors have to offer their grateful acknowledgments for the kind assistance and promises of further support, already received from Dignitaries of the Church and active parochial Ministers; from Magistrates, Commissioners, and Guardians of the Poor; and from numerous other individuals of station and influence.

The SOCIAL GAZETTE is published every WEDNESDAY afternoon at three o'clock, price Sixpence, stamped for conveyance, postage free. Orders for it will be executed by any Newsman in town or country, and Communications for the Editor (post paid), Books and Works of Art for Review, and Advertisements, will be received by the Publisher, JOHN W. PARKER, West Strand, London.

